Rambles Round Churches

In Dickens Land

By
H. Snelham

OLD BRASS OF THE
TOMB OF ELIZABETH
BOTELER 1615 AD

B X83 030426
K
726
.50
942
SHE

KENT ARTS & LIBRARIES

REFERENCE COLLECTION

J05467 6

C 07 0024691

M/S-

REVIEWS.

VOL I.

" Scarcely possible to have selected seven churches, separated by less than ten miles, whose history is so varied . . . so many points of fascinating interest . . . The book should have a big circulation, especially in the villages concerned . . . Such books give a new interest and a great attraction to village life in Kent."—" Kent Messenger."

" A notable addition to Kentish topography, and will be welcome to all who know the Medway, whether local dwellers or scattered over the world."—" South-Eastern Gazette."

" Just a line to tell you how much I have enjoyed your book, ' Rambles Round Churches.' . . . Some of the extracts you quote make indeed curious and interesting reading. . . . I congratulate you heartily."—J. T. C. Moore-Brabazon.

" To those concerned in church architecture, this skilfully illustrated volume will prove extremely interesting."—"Durham County Advertiser."

" From the antiquarian and architectural points of view it is most valuable."—" Canterbury Press."

" The author takes a joy in his work . . . has made excellent use of the material to hand . . . his book is one to welcome and thank him for."—" Rochester Diocesan Chronicle."

" Has rendered a signal service to the public . . . to antiquaries and others . . . Wonderful things are hidden away in the past history of Kentish Villages . . . Readers are strongly recommended to purchase a copy."—" Kentish Independent."

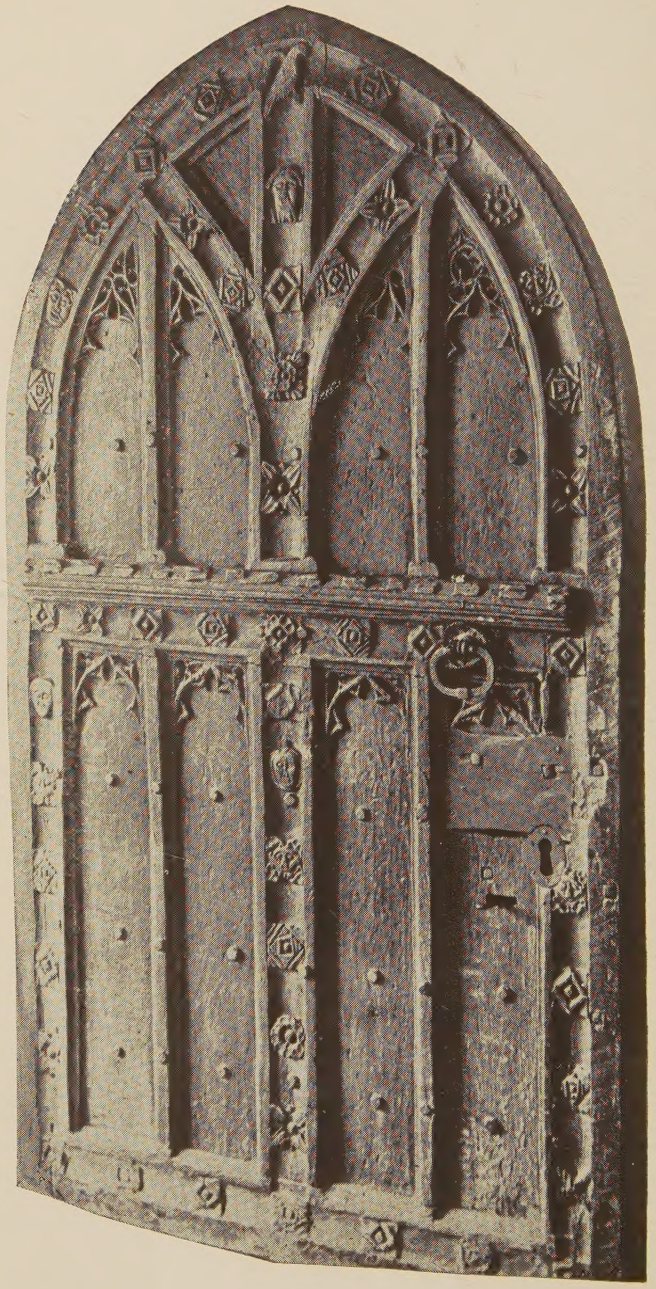
" The book is full of interest, and contains much information about these parishes and churches."—" The Guardian."

" The book is of value, for it shows what typical English parishes and churches are like—and there is much to be learned from them. The line drawings are quite delightful."—" The Universe."

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/ramblesroundchur0002henr_i8d6

RAMBLES ROUND CHURCHES.



ANCIENT OAK DOOR, HIGHAM CHURCH. *Circa* 1480.

Photo by] [*H. Boughton*

RAMBLES ROUND CHURCHES

IN DICKENS LAND

BY

HENRY SMETHAM

(Author of "History of Strood," &c.)

VOLUME II.

Price 5s.

COPYRIGHT.

CHATHAM:
PARRETT & NEVES, LTD. 30, HIGH STREET.
1926.

IC 337
KF26.5
11.12 54
&TW

Dedicated

to

Sir Henry Fielding Dickens, K.C.

PREFACE.

THROUGHOUT the above series—life, power, and the support of the reading public being granted—the author hopes to continue his original plan of preserving historic unities: viz., the old families, their connections and mutual interest.

The ancient family of the Cobhams stand out in history, national and local. Their great estates extended through the Hundred of Hoo to Grain, and also in other varied directions. But the dwelling places of its local members were in Shorne, Cobham, Cooling, and Hoo.

But in more recent days a name known throughout the English speaking world has stamped these seven villages as the "Land of Dickens." For the first time, in their collective sense, they are now historically dealt with.

In 1903, the Rochester Branch of the Dickens' Fellowship was first founded; the present writer contributing its first paper entitled:—*Charles Dickens, as Man, Novelist and Neighbour*, and secondly, *The Mystery of Edwin Drood, a possible Solution.*

These two papers were printed for private circulation, and have long been out of print.

For the last copy of the second paper—consisting of 3½ pages only—an American gentleman sent the writer 10s. 6d. Other requests have come for copies from the same country—and in England.

For the combined reasons above noted, the two papers mentioned will be included in this volume. This part is modern history; the passage of years will make it to grow old.

Had some contemporary of Shakespeare only have done the same with that peerless writer and his associations with Stratford, Shottery, Charlcote, etc.—and such a pamphlet had been just discovered—it would arouse the deepest interest throughout the civilized world.

One other original item is also added. It relates to the music heard by Edwin Drood and Rosa Budd, as "like a sea," it flooded out from Cloisterham (Rochester) Cathedral.

The gifted musician who presided at the organ during the whole period Dickens resided at Gad's Hill was the late John Hopkins.

How dearly Dickens loved these old villages and their neighbourhood may be gathered by perusal of the book.

To Capt. J. B. Hewitt, R.N., the writer stands ever very deeply indebted for his beautiful work.

STROOD, KENT.
December, 1926.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
COBHAM	1— 6
COBHAM (*continued*)	7— 13
COBHAM (*continued*)	14— 26
COBHAM (*continued*)	27— 36
LUDDESDOWN	37— 44
LUDDESDOWN (*continued*)	45— 53
SHORNE	55— 62
SHORNE (*continued*)	63— 73
SHORNE (*continued*)	74— 83
HIGHAM	85— 97
HIGHAM (*continued*)	98—110
HIGHAM (*continued*)	111—117
CHALK	119—125
CHALK (*continued*)	127—134
CLIFFE	135—147
CLIFFE (*continued*)	149—180
COOLING	181—195
COOLING (*continued*)	197—206
CHARLES DICKENS, AS MAN, NOVELIST, AND NEIGHBOUR	207—219
EDWIN DROOD—SOLUTIONS OF THE MYSTERY ...	220—231
DICKENS AND THE ORGANIST OF CLOISTERHAM ...	232—234

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE.

ANCIENT OAK DOOR, HIGHAM CHURCH *(H. Boughton)* FRONTISPIECE

THE BROKE TOMB IN COBHAM CHURCH *(R. J. Beale)* ... 11

ARMS OF THE DE COBHAM FAMILY *(Major B. Cope)* ... 23

SEALS OF COBHAM COLLEGE *(F. Day)* 30, 31

PUBLIC HANGING ON PENENDEN HEATH *(Old Print)* 33

CRYPT, TEMPLE MANOR FARM, STROOD *(E. F. Cobb)* ... 42

LUDDESDOWN CHURCH *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* ... FACING 44

ANCIENT LADDER TO BELFRY LOFT, LUDDESDOWN CHURCH *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* ... ... FACING 45

CARVED TRUSS, OLD COTTAGES, SHORNE *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 54

SHORNE CHURCH *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 64

CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN, HIGHAM *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 84

NORMAN FONT, HIGHAM OLD CHURCH *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 99

MUNIMENT CHEST, HIGHAM CHURCH *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 101

BOTELER ARMS *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 103

CHURCH OF ST. MARY, CHALK *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 118

GROTESQUE FIGURES, CHURCH PORCH, CHALK *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 126

CHURCH OF ST. HELEN, CLIFFE *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* ... 148

PULPIT IN CLIFFE CHURCH *(R. J. Beale)* 157

COOLING CASTLE *(Major B. Cope)* 183

INSCRIPTION ON EASTERN GATE TOWER, COOLING CASTLE *(Major B. Cope)* 185

COOLING CHURCH *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 196

OLD PEWS, COOLING CHURCH *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 199

TOMBS OF THE COMPORT FAMILY, COOLING CHURCHYARD *(Capt. J. B. Hewitt)* 201

INTRODUCTORY.

Volume II.

THE places dealt with in the present volume cover seven old-world parishes and churches. In a kind of geographical crescent, they arch themselves round Gad's Hill House, the home of Charles Dickens. They were the villages best known, and probably the best beloved by that immortal writer, of all the villages in this world: and, in various ways, they carry a reflective halo in his works. Amid these scenes he died on the 9th of June, 1870.

This volume, with permission, is dedicated to his only surviving son, Sir Henry Fielding Dickens, K.C., the Common Serjeant of London, and a Judge of Assize of the Central Criminal Court, Old Bailey, with whose early youth these places were very closely associated.

The history of the parish is the history of the nation in little. The smallest, most obscure village in England gave of its best manhood in the Great War. To those young spirits came their share of endurance, wounds, agonies, and death. Their names stand recorded in honour in the one spot, to them, beloved beyond all other.

A cynic once described history "as the greatest work of fiction." Bacon notes that "histories make men wise." Carlyle writes of it as being "the first distinct product of man's spiritual nature, his earliest expression of what may be called thought." A copious dictionary describes it as "The record of the most important bygone events. . . . . An enquiry into their causes, and the lessons which they afford with regard to human conduct."

When the historian goes back to events dating to centuries gone by, he has to rely upon the evidence available. No one lives who was there at the time. Even contemporary evidence often conflicts. There may be a

common basis of agreement in the evidence of a dozen witnesses in the law courts, yet their differences on many points of detail may be remarkable.

The historian, in later years, should be untouched by the bias or passion of past events, and try his best to give an impartial account of the varied matters that come to his judgment. " Bolde " enough he should be, as advised by Lambarde, " to tell the trueth; but never soe bolde as to tell a lye."

He will probably make some mistakes. Most persons do who make anything of account. But he does the best he can with his available material, aided by his gathered knowledge. Robert Pocock, of Gravesend, records that a " Mr. Coosens of Margate " called upon him on Wednesday, 9th January, 1822. Mr. Coosens informed Pocock that " he had found out 2,000 mistakes " in Hasted's *History of Kent* (p. 117, Robert Pocock, by G. M. Arnold, F.S.A.).

Hasted's octavo edition consists of 12 volumes, each averaging about 560 pages of about 300 words per full page. If this great total be multiplied, one need hardly wonder at 2,000 errors in this vast assemblage of words. The task was indeed a great one.

In matters of history, fate has generally ordained that some men arise known as " specialists." One is expert on old Saxon MSS.; another on ancient Dog Latin; a third on old English; others on Roman and later types of architecture, coins, etc. Upon the researches of such the compiler of history relies. The entire nation owes them a great debt, which generally becomes admitted after they are dead.

> " Seven cities claim the Homer dead,
> Through which, the living Homer begged for bread."

That great authority, the late Mr. Leland L. Duncan, M.V.O., O.B.E., F.S.A., had made himself master of a wide field in this large domain of historical knowledge. His death was a national loss; his work is an invaluable treasure for Kentish history. The present

writer—greatly indebted to many now passed away—desires to acknowledge his great obligation to the works of the above. In this honoured gallery stand the names of Lambert B. Larking, C. Roach Smith, Canon Scott Robertson, C. H. Fielding, Weever, Thorpe, and others. Other names also find note in the pages of the book.

Some while back, a member of the Rochester Free Library Committee (Mr. C. A. Chadwick) exclaimed: "What's the value of a book on the shelf? Its only value is when it is being read and giving out knowledge." There is much truth in this. In books on history the complaint is that they are " dull." Unfortunately, this is largely true. So much depends on what is called " style," which, after all, is but another word for temperament. Macaulay's *History of England* is not held to be the most accurate or free from bias, but it is human, and certainly not dull. Among capable critics the *History of the Municipal Church of St Lawrence, Reading* (Rev. Chas. Kerry, 1883), is held to be almost perfect as a parish history. Accurate, able, scholarly, valuable; and yet it will remain largely unread, except by the student.

Robert Pocock, of Gravesend, has been alluded to above. His life, work, and history, are all human, interesting and appealing. He found, as Mr. G. M. Arnold tells us in his preface, " an obscure grave away from his native town."

John Stow, born 1525, wrote *The Annals, or Chronicles of England; The Survey of London;* etc.. There is probably no work more valued or more widely quoted in all English mediæval historical literature.

Stow was a tailor by trade; he gave 45 years of his life in toilsome travel on foot, and other indefatigable work, in collecting his material and writing his works. At 80 years of age, old, poor, and infirm, James I. gave Stow a Royal Licence to solicit alms for one year. This royal document states that Stow had " left his former means of living, only employing himself for the public good."

In response to Stow's appeal—during that year—the incredible sum of seven shillings and sixpence was all that he received. Soon after, as well he might, the poor old man died.

In 1843, Robert Cruden, twice Mayor of Gravesend, wrote the history of that town. It is the work of a careful, capable, erudite man. The book is post octavo, of 570 pp. Its information stretches widely; it is reliable, and written with great accuracy. A book valuable to the student, Cruden's history, like to that of St. Lawrence, Reading, will always remain. But both fail in their greatest mission, in not reaching the hearts of their people; for to them they remain unread, and the history of their home parishes lie unknown. This is unfortunate.

The writer is conscious of many imperfections in the present volumes. There are other blemishes, doubtless, which he has failed to see. His chief hope is, despite these drawbacks, that, wherever possible, dullness has been avoided.

RAMBLES ROUND CHURCHES
IN THE LAND OF DICKENS.

COBHAM.

My love is Cobham, down in merry Kent,
What time the ruddy rhododendrons blow,
And when the chestnuts all their glories show.
. . . . . .
The churchyard green, the grey old buildings near,
The red-roofed inn where jovial Pickwick slept,
And tearful Tupman from his vow was kept—
Sweet Cobham, all her charms to me are dear.

G. O. Howell.

ABOUT twenty years ago the writer stayed for a few days in Liverpool. As frequently happens under such circumstances, one finds himself one of a group.

"You come from Kent?" a gentleman enquired of me.

"Yes," I replied.

"Rochester!" he exclaimed; "why, that's near Cobham."

I explained that Strood, though within the City limits of Rochester, was even nearer to Cobham, as our little town lay on the Cobham side of the River Medway.

"Ah!" exclaimed the gentleman, "I've been there once; my dear sir, how near paradise you dwell!"

Even Mr. Pickwick falls a little short of his eulogy of Cobham compared with this when he describes this very beautiful old Kentish village as "One of the most desirable places of residence he had ever met with." And he adds, "If this were the place to which all who are troubled with our friend's complaint came, I fancy their old affection for this world would very soon return."

It will be remembered that the jilted Mr. Tupman was found at the Leather Bottle Inn, sufficiently recovered

to tackle a roast fowl, bacon, ale, etc. It speaks volumes for Cobham that a man who had written that "life was insupportable" to him, had recovered so quickly in this happy spot.

To this testimony the writer can truthfully add that the most enjoyable meal he ever ate was at Cobham, and the feast consisted of bread and cheese and a pint of ale!

The Leather Bottle (which is of Tudor date, has been splendidly restored and enlarged, all with old Tudor work, leaving the Pickwick Room intact) stands opposite to the Church at Cobham. Its near proximity added to Mr. Pickwick's nervousness that night when he read the MSS. of *The Madman's Story*.

To this latter story, written with such dramatic power that it disturbed Mr. Pickwick's sleep, Cobham presents a very curious analagous case.

In 1868, W. P. Frith, R.A., the eminent painter, was staying at Gads Hill House. Dickens took him to Cobham. At the Leather Bottle, as Frith puts it, he "spoke eloquently upon the Dadd parricide, showing us the place where the body was found" (p. 396, *Week's Tramp in Dickens' Land*, W. R. Hughes). No date of this tragedy being given, I could not trace out the particulars of this melancholy case.

Then came an inspiration. Cycle over to Cobham and see Mr. Anthony J. Smith, the late host of the Leather Bottle. I did so, and found the right man.

"Yes," he exclaimed, "I left an old book in the cellar of the Leather Bottle which has a full account of the Dadd case. Let us go there, Mr. Rouse will allow us to search for it."

We did so, and found it. It was a bound copy of the weekly *Examiner* of the year 1843, with—as usual at such a date—no index! Up to finding this date the thought had been present with me that this case possibly formed the material for the story that so affected Mr. Pickwick. But as *Pickwick* came out six years before the Dadd crime was committed this could not be so.

Shortly put, the painful story is as follows:—

On Monday night, probably 24th August, 1843—the exact date is not given—Phippen, in his *Sketches of Rochester*, p. 206, gives the date as 28th August—two men drove up to the Ship Inn, Cobham, and asked for a bed. They were father and son. The father was known to the waiter at the Ship as "Robert Dadd, a Chemist and Druggist at Chatham." The son was an artist of considerable talent and repute, whose works had been accepted and shown at the Royal Academy. He is described as "a fine young fellow, aged 24 years." He had the year before accompanied Sir Thomas Philips, of Newport, on a tour through France, Italy, and Germany, with a view to helping his studies. Unfortunately he had the misfortune to suffer a sunstroke in Italy, and from that time, at intervals, his mind became unhinged. Phippen, who wrote 24 years after the event, states that the sunstroke occurred in Egypt.

His father, possibly to aid his son's work, carried on a branch business as a "carver and gilder, in Suffolk Street, Pall Mall East."

The son had secretly purchased a rather formidable knife, and he persuaded his father to come to Chatham to see the military manouvres. This over, they drove on to Cobham to put up for the night on the return journey. At about 8.30 the son asked his father to go for a walk. The latter said he was tired and had walked enough. Later on, however, after taking refreshment, he went out with his son. Though the host at the Ship, who was unable to provide beds, and also the people where they were to sleep, waited up to midnight, neither father nor son reappeared. On the next morning (Tuesday) "as Mr. Lyster, a butcher of Rochester, with his nephew," were driving into Cobham, they saw "from their gig" a dead body lying in a depression in the park, not far east from where now stands the Cobham War Memorial. It was the body of Mr. Robert Dadd. He had been cut and stabbed in the body, neck, and hands.

The Coroner who presided at the inquest was "J. Hinde, Esq."

The son was missing, and the jury returned a verdict of "Wilful murder against a person unknown."

Search failed to reveal the son. He had, however, gone to London, obtained a passport, which his previous experience of travel had made a familiar process, and had crossed to France. There a very strange thing occurred. A French gentleman was travelling in company with a young Englishman whose manner was certainly peculiar, for he annoyed his French fellow traveller by repeatedly pulling down his coat collar and neckcloth. Suddenly, as they were passing through the Forest of Valence, the young Englishman drew a razor, and before he could be stopped, and in spite of strong physical resistance, the inoffensive Frenchman received four rather severe wounds. The coach was stopped and the assailant, who proved to be young Mr. Dadd, was arrested.

Before the French magistrate at Montereau, Dadd calmly stated that "he was the son and envoy of God, sent to exterminate men possessed of the demon. He had sacrificed the man 'reputed' to be his father in Cobham Park for the same reason."

He was ultimately brought to England, and died in Bethlehem Hospital in 1887, forty-four years after his father's death!

The spot known as "Halfpence Lane" where the latter's body was discovered is locally known as "Dadd's Hole." In *Wright's Topography of Rochester, Chatham, etc., 1838*, the name of "Isaac J. Dadd, bootmaker, carver, and gilder," is recorded (p. 96) as living at "No. 9, Hamond Place, Chatham." He was, possibly, the father of the murdered man. It will be noted that the craft of carver and gilder had gone at least through two generations of this family.

Whilst in the asylum Dadd painted two rather striking pictures, which are now in the Dyce and Forster Collection at South Kensington.

For account of Inquest, etc., see *Examiner*, 1843, pps. 557, 571, 573, 588, 621.

After the inquest the body of Mr. Dadd was buried

in Gillingham Churchyard, in the presence and amid the deep sympathy of a great crowd of people.

The knife with which Richard Dadd killed his father is now in the possession of Mr. John Mungeam, of Cobham. As might be expected of its period, it is excellently made. The blade, with a pointed top end, is 4½ inches long. The handle is of buckhorn, most evenly cut into a diamond pattern. The blade when opened retains a fixed position, to be used as a dagger, and can only be closed by pressing on a spring knob at the back of its handle. It came into Mr. Mungeam's possession as a gift from the village constable of Cobham, who, in 1843, had charge of the Dadd case. It is rather a singular coincidence that Mr. Dadd and his son had engaged their bedrooms on that fatal night at the house of this very police officer. Mr. Mungeam is now 82 years of age. The knife bears no evidence of use.

On Friday, 3rd March, 1820, a most disastrous fire broke out at Chatham, in the near neighbourhood of Messrs. Wingent & Kimmins' flour mills. It originated in a ship's store belonging to a widow named Jane Burdett and containing inflammable matter. A hoy unloading was destroyed. The fire covered a large area on both sides of the High Street; thirty-four houses and twelve or thirteen warehouses were burnt to the ground. Sixteen others were greatly injured. The loss was estimated at £100,000. Great distress ensued and an appeal for help was sent out to the country. The Cobham list was:—Earl of Darnley £21, Countess £10 10s., Rev. John Stokes £2 2s., H. H. Campbell (pupil to Mr. Stokes) 10s. 6d.; total £34 2s. 6d. Four members of the Dadd family of Chatham contributed, viz., Mr. George Dadd £1 1s., Stephen 12s., Richard 2s. 6d., George 2s. 6d.

Cobham is truly redolent of Dickens. It was ever his favourite walk; within the grounds of Cobham Hall still stands the Chalet given to him by Fechter. At Cobham, Mr. Pickwick made his immortal discovery of that famous inscribed stone, which, despite the sarcasms of the egregious Mr. Blotton, has obtained a celebrity perhaps

more widely known than is the marvellous Rosetta Stone of old Egypt. And the latter is the greatest antiquarian treasure of the whole world!

The way to Cobham, writes Dickens, "lay through a deep and shady wood, cooled by the light wind, which gently rustled the thick foliage . . . They emerged upon an open park, with an ancient hall, displaying the picturesque architecture of Elizabeth's time."

Dickens' works and letters abound with references to Cobham. His eldest son, Charles, wrote that "down the lanes and through the park to Cobham was ever a favourite walk with Charles Dickens." He nearly killed Frith with a long walk round Cobham! In 1841, before starting on his journey to America, he arranged with friends to meet him and stop for two or three days at Rochester. We may be sure that they went to Cobham.

Forster's Life, p. 334, states what a favourite walk this was to Dickens. And Dickens concludes "The Seven Poor Travellers" by stating he would be walking through Cobham to return to London.

Writing from Lausanne, in 1846, he states that the "green woods and green shade" he found there were "more like Cobham in Kent than anything we dream of at foot of Alpine passes."

COBHAM *(Continued).*

I know a green spot in the Garden of Kent
(Gem of all Kent is Cobham!)
Where dwells fairer maid than the lilies of Lent
(Queen of the flowers is Cobham!)
Whose breath is far sweeter than June's sweetest rose,
Whose smile lifts the heart up when drooping it goes,
Whose love gathers strength as acquaintanceship grows
(Matchless! Supreme is Cobham).

"Songs of Hope and Sunshine," by G. O. Howell.

"Antiquity is the great luminary of time, which dispels those clouds that like a gloomy skreen interposing between the object and the understanding cast it into Errors" *Phillpott.*

THE writer can find no account of Cobham in Lambarde's *History of Kent*, 1576 edition, except that he states it to be included in the Hundred of Hoo, in the Lathe of Aylesford. Only a small part of Cobham lies in the Hundred of Hoo. Philpott places the name of Cobham as the "Copthaus, or head village." Hasted, our County historian, introduces Cobham to his readers as a " rather unfrequented place, not having any road or traffic through it. It is a healthy and rather pleasant situation, though the woods and foliage in Cobham Park give it in general a gloomy appearance." Ireland practically records these remarks without any personal visit. Hasted wrote on Cobham in 1796; Ireland in 1830. It may be, at the above dates that the woods had been neglected. The writer passed through a certain wood familiar to him in his early youth. On paying a visit to the same place after a lapse of fifty years, he was greatly struck by the intense growth of the timber—upper and lower. It spread—though a bright day—a deep, dense gloom upon its paths beneath. One of the past Earls of Darnley is reputed to have left the estate greatly involved: this may explain it. The heir was very young and the trustees happily restored its prosperity during his minority.

The writer's old friend, Mr. G. O. Howell, wrote the poetic tribute standing at the head of this paper, in 1901. A friend of J. W. M. Turner—the great painter—is reputed to have objected to the latter's drawing of a certain tree—known to both of them—"that it was all very well, but he had never been able to see that tree like *that*."

"No," replied Turner, "don't you wish that you could?"

It may be that the vision denied to our County historian was given to the poetic insight of Mr. Howell.

One cannot write about Cobham or its Church without reference to that "picturesque" home of Elizabeth's time. Neither can one visit Cobham without realising how closely these two interests are blended.

The oldest portion of Cobham Church is the chancel. Its architecture is Early English, dating back to the 13th century. It is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, which Saint's day is the 22nd July. There was a church here at the time of taking the Domesday record (A.D. 1080-6), as it paid 9 denarii chrism fee to the See of Rochester, within which Diocese it has ever been. At its foundation it was subordinate to Shorne.

Its earliest recorded Vicar was Stephen de Hoo, the next being Hamo de Norton, 1319. From this date to 1876, forty-three Vicars are named and dated (pps. 63-4, *Records of Rochester*, C. H. Fielding). There were also chapels known as Apuldrefield, Cobhambury and Cobham College. These also have each their Chaplain's list.

Cobham Church is large, consisting of nave and aisles, the chancel being especially spacious. It has a fine embattled tower at the west end, containing five bells, the earliest dated 1632. The ancient altar slab, with five crosses, emblematical of the five wounds of Christ, still remains at the east end.

The registers do not commence until 1634, therefore about 100 years have been missed or lost. The

Church has a cup and paten cover, dated 1634-5. Sir Joseph Williamson also gave another paten cover and a flagon.

In 1471 Thomas Wright left a bequest of 13s. 4d. to buy lead to repair the nave. In 1503 Robert Holt also left 3s. 4d. to repair the nave. A brass to the memory of the latter gentleman still remains. In 1508, a widow, named German, left willed directions for the funeral bake-meats at her burial. They comprised "II busheles of wheate for brede, and ale of four bushels of malte, and of cheese xiid. pennyworth." In 1541, a yeoman, Nicholas German, a probable descendant, bequeathed 20s. "towards a new bell." Bequests to the various altar lights are as follows:—

Altar Lights.

St. Mary Magdalen. John Sprevor (Barber and Doctor).

To Light in Chapel of Blessed Mary. Ditto, 1448. Ralph de Cobham, 1402. Richard Sprevor, 1516. Richard Gerdeler, 1500.

St. Nicholas. Ralph de Cobham, 1402. John Marschall, 1525.

St. Michael; St. Christopher. Robert Holt, 1503.

St. George. "My executors to sell my beste gown of tawney and my harnesse that is to for to saye my brigondes, salet, gorget, splents, and my crosbowe and wt the money to by a ymage of Saynt George to be set in the churche of Cobham. John Marschall, 1525."

St. Katherine. Richard Sprever, 1516.

Holy Trinity. Jn. Sprever, barbetonsor, 1448.

Light de Plotte: Light of Solestreet. Walter Marschall, 1453. Jn. Sprever, 1448.

De Plotte. John Pette, 1447.

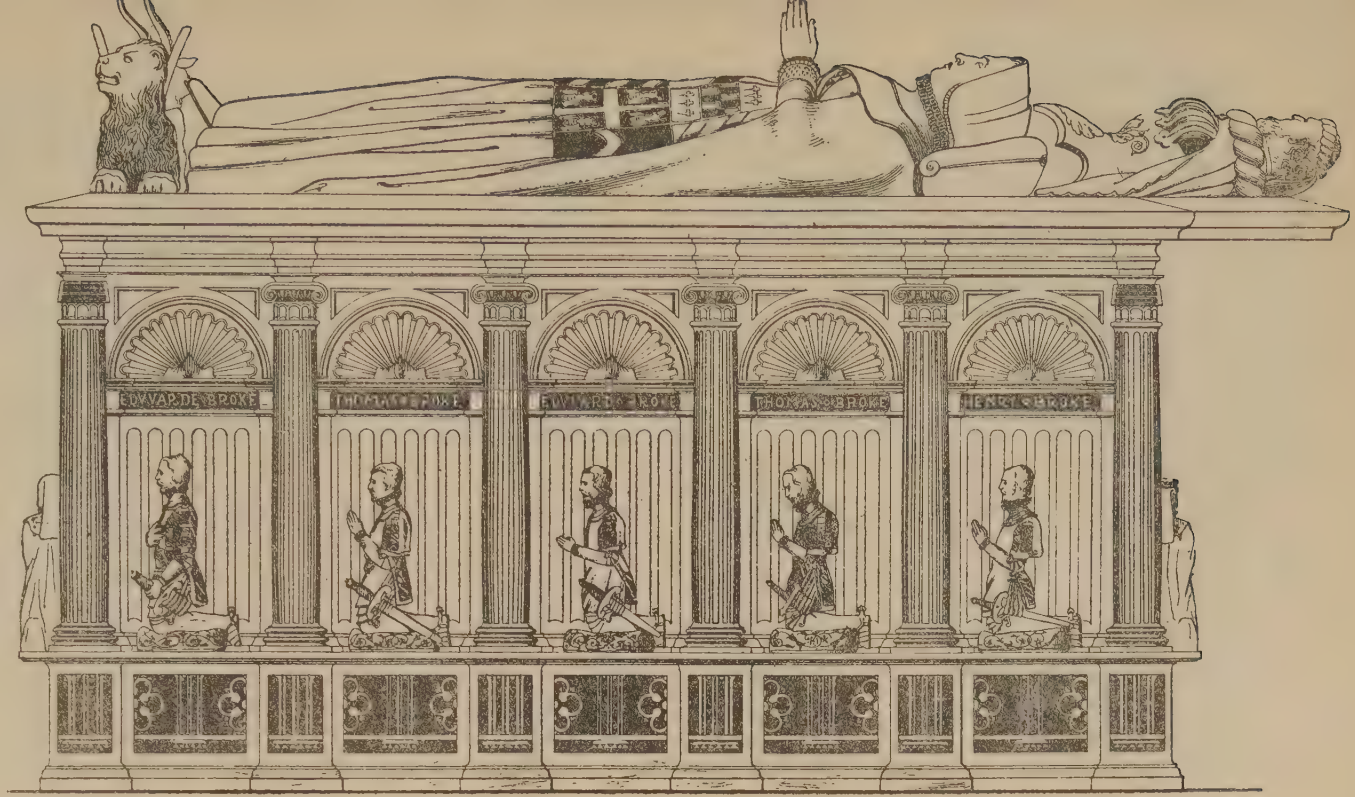
Crucifix Light. Richard Stace, 1491. Thos. Stace, 1493.

Brotherhood. Walter Chyppe, 1458.

But the chief glories of art and history in Cobham Church are to be found in the floor of its chancel. There, under cocoa matting, happily covering and protecting these beautiful series, are the finest and most complete monumental brasses in the kingdom. They belong to the ancient lords of Cobham, and are of exceeding interest and beauty. They range from 1301 to about 1675. Many of them were broken and defaced in part. Some of this vandalism was, no doubt, due to the religious strife of the 16th century, and to civil war in the Cromwellian period; other injuries arose from the decay of age and want of reverent care.

Writing in 1631, Weever states, "In this Church are many fair monuments foully defaced." This implies wilful damage; most probably inflicted at what is known as the Reformation period.

In 1841, Francis Capper Brooke, of Ufford Park, a descendant of the old lords Brooke, of Cobham, had these monuments restored and repaired. The utmost care was taken to ensure the preservation of historical truth, both in design and artistic copy. They are truly magnificent specimens, and all lovers of such monuments —in our locality at least—should pay a visit to inspect these wonderful brasses. In the centre of the chancel stands an altar table monument, surmounted by the recumbent figures of George, Seventh Baron Lord Cobham, and his lady. Below, round the monument, are the kneeling figures of fourteen children. This work of art is of such rare beauty that it is well worth the journey were one a cripple and obliged to walk both ways. As with the brasses, so with this tomb; it had suffered serious injuries. The restoration to its present lovely condition was executed by and under the direction of Mr. George Hamerton, whose skill had been displayed in restoring some architectural sculptures in Rochester Cathedral. The brasses in Cobham Church were restored by John Green Waller, F.S.A. (see p. 30, Vol. II., *Retrospections*, C. Roach Smith). The whole work is a lasting monument to the artistic genius of both.


EDWARDE BROKE
THOMAS BROKE
EDWARDE BROKE
THOMAS BROKE
HENRY BROKE

The expense of this restoration was borne also by Mr. Francis Capper Brooke. The finest drawing of this glorious tomb that the writer has seen was the work of the late Mr. Reginald J. Beal, of Strood. It won the National Silver Medal, and was published in the *Building News* of August 12th, 1898. "Whom the Gods love die young." This talented young artist died shortly before the *Building News* issued the copy of this beautiful sketch. The original drawing may still be seen at the Rochester School of Art, where Mr. Beal was trained. The tomb is of alabaster with a black marble table. It is partly sustained by sixteen fluted columns of the Ionic order. The flutings are filled in with black wax flush to the surface. These effigies are magnificently executed, and are probably of Flemish workmanship. Its beauty may be judged from Mr. Beal's lovely drawing.

This monument was probably the work of the same artist as is the tomb of Count Laling, at Hogstraten, in Belgium.

George Brooke, the Seventh Baron Cobham, was born in 1497. He saw service on shore and afloat. He was one of the twenty-seven peers appointed to try Anne Boleyn. He, like other courtiers, came in for a share of the monastery spoils, as the College of Maidstone was given to him. He was allied to Thomas Wyatt by marriage, his sister, Elizabeth, being Wyatt's mother. This produced a critical situation. Wyatt beseiged Cooling Castle on 15th January, 1554, with six guns. Lord Cobham surrendered the castle. (See paper on Cooling.) His two sons were with Wyatt all through the rebellion against the Spanish marriage, and were arrested and confined in the Tower of London. Here their father soon followed them. Influential friends interceded for him, and he, with his son William, were pardoned. Queen Mary was plainly told by her lords that this bloodshed must stop, and that Lord Cobham must be pardoned. From his letter to Queen Mary—see Cooling—it is difficult to see in what he had offended. The other son, Thomas, was M.P. for Rochester, 1559. Thomas lingered in the

Tower for a year; his name, "Thomas Cobham, 1555," may yet be seen carved on the slant of his window (overlooking the green) in the Beauchamp Tower. His father died September 29th, 1558, at the age of sixty-one. He left annuities of £10 to his son John, and £20 each to George, Henry, and Thomas. There is a portrait of him at Windsor Castle, painted by Holbein.

In our next paper the Brasses and the Cobham Families, with a few historical items, will be dealt with.

COBHAM *(Continued).*

" There is one great society alone on earth,
The noble living and the noble dead."
Wordsworth.

" There is no terror . . . .
For I am arméd so strong in honesty,
That they pass by me, as the idle wind,
Which I respect not. . . . .
By heaven, I had rather coin my heart,
And drop my blood . . . than to wring
From the hard hands of peasants their vile trash
By any indirection." *Julius Cæsar (Shakespeare).*

" Cobham afforded a seat and surname to that noble and splendid family, who from hence borrowed the originall Denomination of Cobham . . . this place was the Cradle or Seminary of persons . . . invested in places of as signall and principall a Trust . . . as any in the narrow Orbe of a county."
Philpott.

THE brasses of Cobham Church provide the greater part of the present paper. They begin from the year 1301, and they continue to the last quarter of the 16th century. The varying dress as worn by the ladies, and the armour as worn by the men, are depicted with remarkable ability and fidelity. A herald of a later period, i.e., 1574, sketched these brasses and monuments. His note-book containing these sketches is now lying in the British Museum among the Lansdowne MSS. To this work—copied nearly 300 years before restoration—the faithful replacement of the missing parts is due.

The first recorded land-holder of note was Serlo de Cobham (see paper on Shorne). His son Henry purchased the Manor of Cobham in 1208. He was present as a Crusader at the battle of Acre in 1191. This accounts for the crest of the Saracen's Head borne by the family descended from him. He was succeeded by his son John, who died in 1251. There was a brass to his memory, unfortunately in too mutilated a state, even in 1574, to be copied by the herald above noted. The stone in which the brass was fitted yet remains. He was succeeded by his son John, who was under age when his father died in 1251. After attaining his majority, he was placed in high office,

being Sheriff of Kent from 1258 to 1261. He was at the siege of Rochester Castle in 1264, under Simon de Montfort. He was a Justice Itinerant, and of the King's Bench. He was twice married. His first wife, married in 1258, being Joan, daughter of Robert de Septvans. This lady is depicted on the brass. This brass is remarkable in several respects. "Over the figure is a canopy, resting on two slender pillars, enclosing a trefoil arch with foliated spandrils." It is unique as the only known example of its type left to us in the country.

Her son Henry was the first Lord Cobham, being summoned to Parliament as such. He became Sheriff of Kent, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Constable of Rochester City and Castle. He died in Somerset, and was buried there. His eldest son, John, became the second Lord Cobham. As Knight of the Shire for Kent in 1312-3 and 1326-7, he received £26 16s. as his wages for attending Parliament. It will thus be seen that the payment of M.P.'s is not quite a new thing.

He died in 1355. This brass marks a transitional change in armour, and the inscription is unique. It asks the passers-by to pray for the soul of John de Cobham, the courteous or hospitable host, who passed away on the morrow of St. Matthew, when the Almighty grants that he dwell with him. It is a relic of the old French language then giving place to that of the old English of Chaucer.

The next brass in point of date is of John's sister, Margaret. She was twice married. She died 4th September, 1375. Other branches of the Cobham family were founded at Roundhall, Shorne; Belleuncle, Hoo; Sterborough, and at Cooling Castle. There is a brass in the north aisle to the memory of Reginald de Cobham, son of Thomas, of Belleuncle. It is of elegant design, and represents him in cope, cape, and surplice standing beneath a canopy or tabernacle. The inscription was in Latin, "Pray for the soul of Reginald de Cobham, priest." Much of this brass was lost, but again thanks to the herald's sketch-book of 1574, it has been faithfully

restored. He was Rector of Cowling in 1332, and thirty years later he was prominent in affairs of Cobham College as exor. of his brother Thomas. He was also a prebend of Chichester. In 1380 he was the parson of Northfleet, and was also Rector of Chartham. He died in 1402, being about 90 years old.

Another Reginald de Cobham was at the battle of Cressy, 26th August, 1346. He and Ralph, Lord Strafford, with three heralds made the only existing record of the enemy's dead, viz.: "11 great princes, 80 bannerets, 1,200 knights, and over 30,000 men at arms."

There is a small brass in the chancel to the memory of Rauf de Cobham. We pass now to a brass which commands the greatest interest. It commemorates the most notable member of the Cobham family, John, third Baron, commonly called "The Founder." His life, which extended to over ninety years, was a long, unbroken service to the State during a very critical period; in the Senate, in the field, at home, and abroad. The date of his marriage is usually given as 1332. If this be correct, he must have married at the boyish age of sixteen. The power and influence of the family may be noted in the exalted status of his wife. She was Margaret, daughter of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon, by Margaret, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, and granddaughter of King Edward I. He served in the French War of 1359, being again in France in 1366-7. He was also sent on embassy to Pope Urban V. at Rome. In 1377 he was preparing the defence of Kent against the French. Three years later he had license to fortify his mansion at Cowling (Cooling Castle). The work was in progress up to 1385. The eastern tower at Cooling Castle entrance bears a beautifully-executed inscription and pendant seal, imitating a deed, the seal bearing the arms of Cobham. It reads as follows:—

> "Knowyeth the beth and schul be
> That I am mad in help of the cuntrie
> In knowying of whyche thyng
> This is chartre and wytnessyng."

The above plate is not—as is frequently thought—

the original plate. The former had perished or disappeared. This is a copy. It was made and engraved by the late F. W. Fairholt, F.S.A., who died in 1867. "No one," writes C. Roach Smith, "was equal to him for fidelity." It was the latter gentleman who had contributed to the cost of this plate who gave to the writer the particulars above noted. We can rest assured that this archæological treasure is a faithful reproduction.

Lord John was called upon to provide a force for military service against Scotland in 1385. He was also a member of the Commission which sent a Judge—Sir Robert Tresillian—on a hurdle, for execution at Tyburn. He was a member of several Courts of Chivalry. Rochester should gratefully cherish his memory. In 1392 he assisted Sir Robert Knolles in the erection of the Mediæval Stone Bridge, which was demolished in 1856. The roadway of this bridge—beautiful old structure that it was—measured only about fourteen feet in width. It stood further up the river on the south side of the present one.

Whilst Sir Robert Knolles contributed a large portion of the actual cost of its erection, John, Lord Cobham, endowed it with various lands, which have been a lasting blessing to our locality. These lands still remain as a possession of the Bridge Trust. Among the gifts of Lord Cobham was the land covered by the Ship and Turtle in Leadenhall Street, London. In 1897 the yearly ground rent of this property was £1,700. It has since been sold. In 1395 he erected the chapel at its eastern end, the ruins of which yet remain next door to the Bridgewardens' Chamber on Rochester Esplanade. Trouble followed in the rival struggles for the throne of England, and Lord John became a prisoner in the Tower of London. He was sentenced to be hung, drawn, and quartered, but before the sentence could be executed Richard abdicated, and the Cobhams were restored. Lord John is seen on this brass to hold a model of a church in his hands. He was ever solicitous for Cobham Church, and proud of his progenitors buried

there. He did extensive repairs to it, and founded five chantries for five priests, one of the latter to be vicar. His gifts were many and valuable. In 1370 was erected the old Cobham College. He died 10th January, 1407-8, and, despite his love of Cobham, was not buried there, but close to the High Altar in Grey Friars, London.

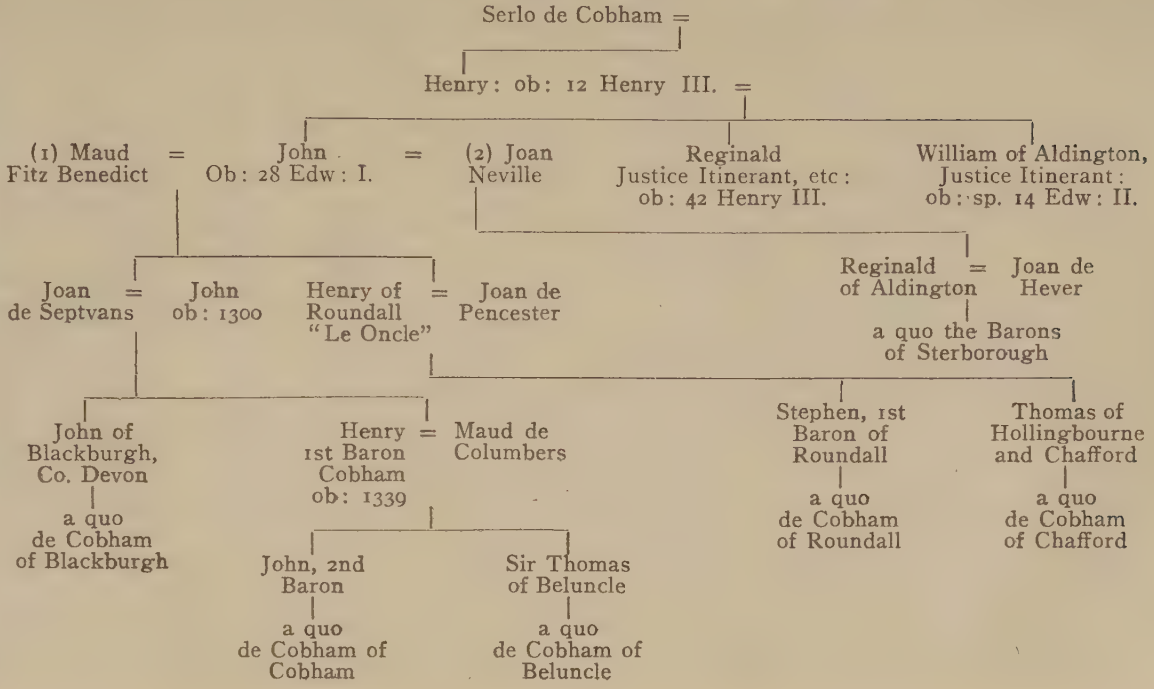
The brass at Cobham was made during his lifetime for his wife, who died 2nd August, 1385, and was buried at Cobham.

For particulars of members of Cobham family the reader is referred to Vols. 12, 13, and 15, *Kent Arch.* The coats of arms may be studied in Major Cope's very carefully drawn series. These latter have been passed as correct by the Heralds' College of Arms.

The direct male line in the Cobham family ceased with Lord George of Cobham. His only child, Joan, was married in 1362 to Sir John de la Pole. Her sole heiress was a daughter, named Joan, after her mother. In old families the name, be it either of male or female, is often transmitted from one generation to another. This granddaughter of Lord John married Sir Robert Hemenhale. He died in 1391. Her second husband was Sir Reginald Braybrooke. By him she had two sons, who died in infancy, and a daughter, who became heiress of the barony of Cobham. This second husband died in Flanders in September, 1405, but was brought to Cobham for burial. His brass is exceedingly beautiful, and truly exquisite in design.

Of the lady herself, little is known; her chief celebrity lies in the fact that as with the woman of Samaria, she had five husbands. Her third husband was Sir William Hauberk, who—as in the case of Sir Robert Knolles, who helped to build our mediæval bridge at Rochester—was a soldier of fortune. Judging by his brass, he was a handsome man of fine presence. He is recorded as the victor in five tournament contests held at Smithfield in 1393, and bore over both horse and man. His tilting helmet—bearing as crest a fish within a ring—still hangs in Cobham Church.

PEDIGREE SHOWING VARIOUS BRANCHES OF THE DE COBHAM FAMILY.


Serlo de Cobham =
Henry: ob: 12 Henry III. =
(1) Maud Fitz Benedict
=
John Ob: 28 Edw: I.
=
(2) Joan Neville
Reginald Justice Itinerant, etc: ob: 42 Henry III.
William of Aldington, Justice Itinerant: ob: sp. 14 Edw: II.
Joan de Septvans
=
John ob: 1300
Henry of Roundall "Le Oncle"
=
Joan de Pencester
Reginald of Aldington
=
Joan de Hever
a quo the Barons of Sterborough
John of Blackburgh, Co. Devon
a quo de Cobham of Blackburgh
Henry 1st Baron Cobham ob: 1339
=
Maud de Columbers
Stephen, 1st Baron of Roundall
a quo de Cobham of Roundall
Thomas of Hollingbourne and Chafford
a quo de Cobham of Chafford
John, 2nd Baron
a quo de Cobham of Cobham
Sir Thomas of Beluncle
a quo de Cobham of Beluncle

THE ABOVE CAREFUL PEDIGREE WAS KINDLY COMPILED FOR THE WRITER BY MAJOR BRIAN COPE.

The twice widowed Lady Joan was his third wife. So in matrimonial experiences both husband and wife, in this instance, were on equal terms. He died at Cooling Castle on 9th October, 1407. Beyond question, his brass is one of the finest English military brasses of his period. Unfortunately, the heralds of a later time wilfully defaced the arms engraved on both shields of this warrior, as, presumably in their judgment, he was not entitled to them. This brass is really more elaborate than that of Sir Reginald Braybrooke, which adds to the regret that its arms should be defaced, whatever the heralds' motives may have been. In the sketch taken of these brasses in 1574, before noted, they are perfect. The injuries were, therefore, made at a later date.

As the Lady Joan married her fourth husband—Sir John Oldcastle—at the age of thirty, her matrimonial experiences marched rapidly. Sir John was burnt as a Lollard on Christmas Day, 1417.

"Cobham. A brefe chronycle concernyngge the Examinacyon and Death of the blessed Martyr of Christ Syr Johan Oldecastle, the Lord Cobham, collected together by Bishop Johan Bale, sm. 8 vo., 1544." This booklet is printed in black letter, with a whole length portrait of Sir John Oldcastle. It was reprinted by Anthony Scoloker—black letter, without date. This later edition was again reprinted. Hearne calls it "a lying book; not really in itself worth twopence." See also the paper on Cooling.

She married again, her fifth husband being Sir John Harpenden, of a noble family in Hertfordshire. He survived her twenty-four years. Such rich heiresses as the Lady Joan were often, through political pressure, made to remarry. There is a beautiful simplicity in this brass of Lady Joan Cobham. She is represented in the costume of a widow, to which we may assume no herald would deny her title despite the fact that her fifth husband still survived. Her children are grouped at her feet. The various families are heraldically combined in the many quarterings on the shields, and are

of great historic interest in showing to posterity a number of the old families thus inter-related. She died on 13th January, 1433-4. It is curious that the inscription describes her as the Lady of Cobham, wife of Sir Reginald Braybrooke. Apparently her relatives did not greatly admire the memories of those husbands that followed. The six sons represented on the brass all died before her. Her daughter, also named Joan, became heir to the barony. She married Sir Thomas Brooke, of Ilchester, in Somerset, which introduces the name of that ancient family to Cobham. He died in 1439, and was succeeded by his son Edward. He played an active part in the Wars of the Roses, and died in 1464.

We need not pursue these particulars too closely, deeply interesting as they are. To the local public this beautiful and instructive series of wonderful brasses—and the noble tomb also—are open for inspection. They show a helpful family connection with our city and neighbourhood, and with many names celebrated in past English history, which should induce a feeling of great local pride in the possession of such a choice inheritance from past centuries.

The ninth Lord Cobham was a distinguished man. Queen Elizabeth visited him at Cobham on 17th July, 1559, and again on 17th September, 1573. The Prince of Anhalt visited Rochester in July, 1596. He paid a visit to Cobham Hall. His account of it reads as follows:—

"We walked, early on the following morning, to Baron Combam's house (from Rochester). There was plenty of ornament to be seen in Combam's House . . . . for with him splendour was customary and not occasional."

We may gather some idea of this "customary splendour" and how some of it was provided on such occasions by the following from Lord John Cobham's own inventory, which is endorsed as follows:—

"A note of plate I borrowed of John Harris to carry to Cobham Hale when Sir W. Raleigh and his La: were there, for which I paid 40s. for the Loane. 2 guyltt bassons and ewers, 2 liquorie pottes, guyltt; 2 cheyned

bottles, guyltt; 2 guyltt bowles with covers. Wayinge in all 379 oz. ½ ¼. 1 parcel guyltt basson and ewer, wayinge 72 ozs. 6 candelsticks, 6 whyte boales, 2 liquerie pots, 2 bassons and ewers, 14 dyshees, 1 fruteyte baskett (erased), wayinge 647 ozs. Total weight 1,098 ozs. ¾."

We may well imagine that the visit of Queen Elizabeth made a further need of the help of Mr. John Harris, as every visit of that lady spelt immense cost to her host, whoever he might be, and Lord Cobham's provision for her entertainment was lavishly prodigal. Sir Walter Raleigh, as noted below, attended his funeral at Cobham.

Lady Frances Cobham was the widow of Lord Henry Cobham, who died, a political prisoner, in the Tower of London, on the 24th January, 1618.

A part of this lady's will reads as follows:—

"I give to my sonne Nicholas . . . one other bason and ewer which are nowe in the custodie and pawned to Mr. Bradshawe."

Let us hope that her sonne Nicholas was able to redeem them.

The above items show that matters did not run too easy in troubled times.

It may be due to the last of these visits of Queen Bess that we owe the recovery of the lost lands of the Rochester Bridge Trust bequeathed to us by Lord Cobham (see also paper on Chalk). Honours fell thickly upon him. He was betrothed at the age of thirteen to Dorothy Nevill. She died in 1559, leaving an only daughter, who married first Thomas Coppinger. From various matters, the writer believes that the late Supt. Coppinger, K.C.C., of Chatham, was a descendant of this old family.

A family of this name were of position, and seated at All Hallows, Hoo.

Five months later, in pomp and circumstance, specially honoured by the presence of the Queen, he married again at Westminster Palace, Frances, the daughter of Sir John Newton. By her he had four sons and three daughters. During his father's lifetime he represented Rochester in Parliament.

DE COBHAM
ORIGINAL ARMS.

DE COBHAM
BARON COBHAM.

DE COBHAM
BARON STERBOROUGH.

SIR HENRY DE COBHAM,
OF ROUNDALL.

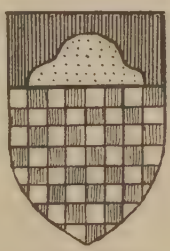
DE COBHAM
OF BELUNCLE.

BROOKE
BARON COBHAM.

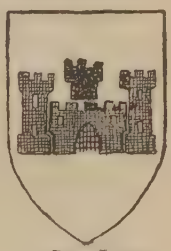
SIR JOHN DE LA POLE.

SIR ROBERT
HEMENHALE.

SIR REGINALD
BRAYBROOKE.



SIR NICHOLAS
HAWBERKE.



SIR JOHN
OLDCASTLE.

ARMS OF THE DE COBHAM FAMILY
AND OF THE HUSBANDS OF THE HEIRS
FEMALE.

At a later date our city fathers sent his lordship three salmon—salmon were common in our river in those days. In return he sent to the Corporation half of a buck from Cobham Park. He was very active in the prepared defence of Kent to resist the Spanish Armada. One of his two twin daughters married Robert Cecil, son of Lord Burleigh, Queen Elizabeth's great minister.

This young bride, unfortunately, died soon after her wedding, and was buried in St. Nicholas Chapel, Westminster Abbey. Her father's grief at her loss was intense. It hastened his end, as he died also only six weeks later. He was buried at Cobham. Though his will expressed his desire to be buried in Cobham Church, "without vayne pompe," there was great display. In these matters it is the living who order the manner of our going. Among those who attended his funeral were Sir Walter Raleigh and the Lord High Admiral, Lord Charles Howard. He was a great man, and a large and helpful patron of learning. He, as it were, refounded the Cobham College, the inscription yet remaining on part of the old ruined wall. He was succeeded by his second son, Henry, who was the 11th and last Lord Cobham.

The estates of Cobham passed by death and mutations of time and state, through changing hands, until they came by relationship and payment, after litigation, of £51,000, into the possession of the present family, in whose hands may they long remain. The too exacting burdens of present-day taxation have changed the fate of many of the "stately homes of England," and divorced them, after centuries of succession, from the old families. The writer, personally, greatly regrets the partings of these long-enduring ties. Is it Byron who tells us that though it takes "A thousand years to build a State, an hour may bring it to the dust?" It takes generations to breed the sense of inherited responsibilities in a family. Unlike a worn boot, it cannot be repaired while one waits. When a farm sells in England to-day the sum realized seldom pays for the buildings, etc. The land value has, practically, ceased to exist!

In the spring of the year 1883, as some labourers in Cobham Park were grubbing the roots of a gigantic tree which was uprooted in a gale, they came across a hoard of over 800 Roman brass coins. They were in an earthen pot. Lord Darnley sent for my late revered teacher and friend, Chas. Roach Smith, F.S.A., to examine these coins. As that was too big a job for a short space of time they were sent to Temple Place, Strood, for proper examination. This was carefully done. The hoard was made up as follows :—

	No. of Specimens.	A.D.
Constantine the Great ...	1	306 to 337
Constantius the Second ...	148	337 to 361
Constans II.	256	333 to 350
Constantius III., Gallus ...	1	351 to 354
Magnentius	419	350 to 353
Decentius	11	350 to 353
Total ...	836	

(See pp. 321-30, *Kent Arch.*)

By a curious coincidence I happened to visit Temple Place on the evening of their arrival, and found "C.R.S."—as he, and our colleagues of the old Strood Elocution Class were wont to name him—very busily engaged in examining these coins. Looking up from the table in his study, he said to me, " Quite as exciting as fox hunting; and without its perils ! "

Among his peculiarities was an objection to eat flesh if he had once handled it.

Lord Darnley—father of the present Earl—generously sent him some venison at the season. This year it was a fawn.

He happened to take it in. He therefore acted upon his peculiar feeling—and we all generally possess a weakness of some kind or other—he called his housekeeper (Mrs. Charlotte Eastman) to send it to an honoured friend.

Meeting Lord Darnley soon after, to discuss the find of coins, his lordship happened to enquire, "How did you like the fawn?"

This created an awkward situation.

"How would *you* have replied?" he enquired of me.

I confessed it to be "an embarrassing position."

"How did *you* reply?" I asked.

"My Lord, you cannot send me too many!" was his happy retort.

Respecting the length of sermons during the Puritan period, one of these was delivered at Cobham Church in 1650 by Daniel Featly, D.D. It was a funeral sermon on the death of "the right worshipful Sir Humphrey Lynd." It occupies 47 pages of print in quarto!

COBHAM (*Continued*).

"He is beneficent who acts kindly, not for his own benefit, but for another's."
Cicero.

"Here's a parchment with the seal of Cæsar ;
. . . . . 'tis his will.
He hath left you all his walks,
And to your heirs for ever."
"Julius Cæsar" (*Shakespeare*).

Cobham College,

SIR Wm. BROOKE, Lord Cobham, in the 39th year of Elizabeth, left £2,000, a large sum in those days, to trustees to re-establish Cobham College, to be known as "The New College of Cobham," with 100,000 of bricks within his park and 40 tons of timber. Trustees die; Corporations are largely immortal. The College and its possessions were passed to the custody of the Wardens of Rochester Bridge and their successors. Some eighteen pensioners are installed, the following places being entitled to elect them, viz., Cobham 3, Shorne 2, Cooling 1, Chalk 1, Strood 2, Hoo 3, Cliffe 1, Gravesend 1, Higham 1, St. Mary's, Hoo, 1, Cuxton 1, Halling 1. It is curious that Lambarde, president of these trustees, does not write of the past history of Cobham!

An abstract of the "Rules and Ordinances of the New College of Cobham . . . together with the morning and evening prayers as they are used in the New College," 4to was published by Sir Joseph Williamson (founder of Rochester Mathematical School) in 1687. These rules, ordinances, etc., are printed fully in pages 241-257 in *Thorpe's Registrum*. Night and morning there are chapel prayers, and the Ten Commandments to be said. The Warden is empowered to give license for any pensioner there to "lie abroad for three nights together, so the same be not done to twain at once."

Those able to labour are to do so. If he, without true cause, refuses to do so " when so required by any honest person dwelling within the hundred of Shamwel . . . and be offered within one penny by the day of such wages as shall be lawfully appointed for such labour," they are, for the first refusal, to " lose 18d." For a second refusal, the whole monthly pension was to be stopped. For a third time " they shall be expulsed the same College for ever."

Rather different to the Poplar Guardians' rules!

They are not to " haunt any tippling houses within two miles of the College, nor to keep tippling or victualling within the College, nor to beg alms, to break any hedge, or carry wood or fuel unlawfully." Eighteenpence is the fine for the first of such offences, 6s. for the second, " expulsion for ever " for the third and last time.

Should any such pensioner, after three months of admission, " swear any manner of blasphemous oaths," the cost is 11d. for every such offence. Parents—when living there with children—are made liable should any child so offend. Expensive in those days we see were " Naughty expressions beginning with D." All are to wear on the right shoulder the badge of the College, a lion of the House of Cobham; to fail to do so costs 6d. " every time they shall be found abroad without it." None of them are to " give any railing speech " against another, "under the pain of 6d."—cheap, too, for those quarrelsome spirits who appear seldom happy unless abusing another.

But to " give any stripe or blow to any other of them " is a sharp rise! The luxury of such blow is to cost a month's pension! They are to maintain the glass in their windows at their own costs, and they are forbidden to destroy any of the brick or timber work; such an offence means expulsion.

These fines were paid thus: half to the informant who proved the offence, whilst the second half went in to the common fund.

The trustees to this will of Lord Cobham (Brooke),

proved May, 1597, were Sir John Levison, Thomas Fane, and William Lambard (see papers on Cuxton and Halling, Vol. I.). Mr. William Head (see chapter on Higham), Senior Alderman of Rochester, appeared before the trustees of the College on the 13th June, 1728, to answer "complaints having been made by the poor people of Cobham College in relation to their pay." The pensions had dropped from 6s. 8d. per month to 5s. New-comers had no pay at all for the first year. How came this about?

Mr. Head explained "That certain marshlands in West Thurrock, in Essex, used to bring a yearly rental of £26. They extended to "46 acres, and six days' work." In 1690 they were overflowed by a very high tide, "and were lost, with the whole level in which they lay." So the income had diminished. Mr. Alderman Head explained that these matters had been examined and enquired into by the "Commissioners of charitable uses," at Greenwich, in 1693, and were duly proved and accepted; that the Lords Cobham were visitors with powers, and that in their absence, or minority, the Bishop of Rochester, with the Dean and Chapter, were empowered. Being behind in paying the tax with no income, he had to appear at Rainham, Essex, before the Lord Mayor of London and the Commissioners of Sewers in 1694. Being unable to pay, he pleaded the cause of the College and its poor, but the land, as it stood, was sold, and the price produced was taken to pay the debt arrears of the taxes. Hard lines!

In 1703 other tenants at West Thurrock and Stifford refused to renew their leases when they expired, but the property was eventually let to another tenant, at a reduction of £15 per annum.

In the year 1704, Mr. John Taylor, the tenant of Smith's farm at Shorne, received "great damage to his house, barn and stables," through a very violent storm of wind. He was allowed £10 towards his loss.

As they owed the Wardens of the Bridge Trust Fund £45 1s. 1d., overdrawn, no pension could be paid to the new-comers. This last condition had existed five years.

Nor had the College received any wood money for twenty years past. The old payments could not be restored until twenty vacancies had occurred.

Mr. Alderman Head also pointed out that the buildings then stood in great need of repair, and he suggested that all the benefiting parishes should be asked to contribute all they could to repair the lost revenue to these poor people.

Let us hope that the parishes did so, although I have never traced that Strood ever laid any monetary oblation upon the Cobham altar of the poor.

But what an accession of misfortune it was to befall these unhappy persons.

Apparently the example of the resignation of Job failed to sustain them, hence the enquiry of 1728.

The most complete account of Cobham College—old and new—ever yet published will be found in Vol. 27, *Kent Arch.*, pps. 69 to 104. It was written by Mr. A. A. Arnold, F.S.A., who has since amplified it in the pages of the *Cobham Record*. The accompanying copies of the four seals belonging to this foundation are taken from

p. 87 of the above noted volume. The earliest is taken from an impression in the British Museum, the original being lost or destroyed.

Mr. Lambarde, our oldest Kent historian, a very honest and able man, was somewhat of a zealot in the

fervour of his robust Protestantism, and could not tolerate even an ancient seal if it cut into what he would regard as " superstition," as exhibited by the design of this old seal, which dates back to about 1380. It depicts the Blessed Virgin Mary supporting the Divine Infant with her left arm and holding a lily in her right hand. A figure kneels before her in adoration of the child Jesus. For these reasons Mr. Lambarde appears to have

banished this old seal and instituted a new one. It shows three arches of Rochester's old bridge with part of its iron railing, with a lion for the Cobham crest. The two smaller ones, made of silver, were made to the order of Dr. John Thorpe.

This valuable contribution of Mr. Arnold alluded to above gives four full page photographic pictures of the College buildings, and two double page blocks of the ancient deeds belonging to the College.

No. 1 is the reconveyance to Sir John de Cobham, 8th February, 1381.

No. 2 is a licence from the Prior and Convent of St. Saviour, Bermondsey, to the master and brethren, dated "at the feast of St. John the Baptist, 1370."

The Cobham College Seals.

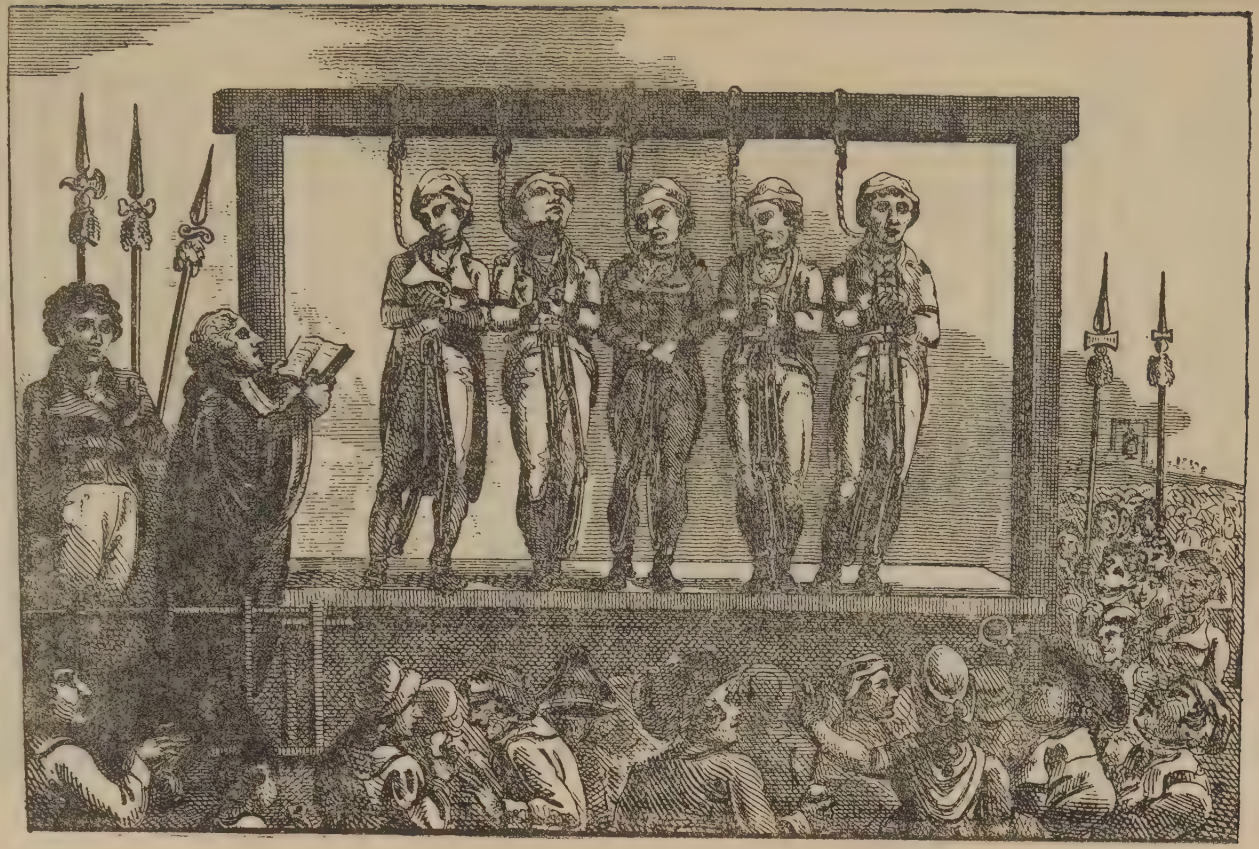
The Seals depicted here have a rather tragic history. At the latter end of the 18th, and the early years of the 19th century, the firm of Solicitors (now Messrs. Arnold, Day & Tuff) at the Precinct, Rochester, was carried on by Messrs. William and Edward Twopenny. In their professional capacity, these two gentlemen were Clerks to the Cathedral Chapter, the Rochester Bridge Wardens, Sir John Hawkins' Charity, Cobham College, etc. For this reason they had the custody of the Seals belonging to these ancient and varied trusts.

One night their premises were broken into and these Seals, together with the sum of £300 in gold, were stolen. Being made chiefly of silver, these ancient Seals were assumed to have been melted down by the thieves and the metal sold.

The absence of the Cobham College Seals led to a desire for replacement. Their designs were copied by Mr. Frank Day, at the wish of Mr. A. A. Arnold. These Seals were originally, happily, copied by Hasted in his folio edition of the *History of Kent*. The annexed copies are taken from Mr. Arnold's article in the *Kent Archæologia*, as noted above.

On Thursday, April 4th, 1805, five persons, four men and one woman, were publicly hanged on Penenden Heath, Maidstone, in the sight of a huge crowd usual to such events in those days.

One of the condemned was Samuel Hook, alias John Carpenter. He was also popularly known as "Hell Fire Jack," and had gone through an adventurous life smuggling, horse-stealing, and committing other unlawful acts. Over seventy stolen horses were admitted among his various crimes. On the scaffold he stated that, "with



two others, he had robbed Mr. Twopenny's office at Rochester," and that "the seals taken from Mr. Twopenny will be found buried at the Beacon, Chatham Hill."

Search was made for these seals, but they were not found. Possibly, through the building operations now going on at this place, they may even now be discovered.

The accompanying grim woodcut of the five culprits standing on the gallows, and the account here given, are taken from a little booklet, printed by Robert Pocock (Gravesend's early historian), in the year 1805, copy of which scarce pamphlet has been very kindly lent to me by Mr. A. A. Arnold, F.S.A.

For one of his past offences Hook had been "committed to gaol by Mr. George Gunning, a respectable magistrate of the county." The stolen horse in this case belonged to "Edward Everest, of St. Paul's Cray."

It will be noted that the figure drawing of the culprits, of the officials, and the crowd are much in advance for the period. Which of the former figures is that of Hook, the "Hell Fire Jack" person, the pamphlet does not state.

In this booklet is inserted the following letter, which was addressed to Mr. Essell:—

Temple Place, Strood.
April 28th, 1860.

Dear Sir,

I called yesterday on Mr. Webster of Great Russell St., and there I accidentally saw the *Seal of Rochester Bridge*, which I offered to the people of Rochester, through you, at a moderate sum, as I thought. It was then with Mr. Edwards, who gave me the chance of buying. Now, of course, the price is raised.

I am, dear Sir,

Yours truly,

C. ROCHE (*sic*) SMITH.

Mr. Essell being rather dilatory in such matters the seal went to the British Museum. It is established in British law that a stolen article cannot give title of ownership to its purchaser as the thief could not pass a title he does not possess. By a special Act, no recovery can be made of a stolen item sold to the British Museum. Though this appears strange, the law is sound. The British

Museum buys for the national good, not for a profit or for personal ends.

This old Seal of the Bridge Wardens is now the property of the British Museum. Its existence encourages the hope that the others were not melted down and may, later on, be discovered at Chatham Hill.

It will be noted that Mr. Roach Smith spells his second name "Roche." He told me that was its original form, his mother's family being of Norman-French extraction.

Lambarde and Queen Elizabeth.

William Lambarde (see p. 35, Vol. I. of this series) was reputed in his day to be the most handsome man in England. This was an interesting fact to Queen Elizabeth.

At pps. 89-90, *Rochester Customale*, we find rather confirmatory evidence of this fact:—

On the 4th August, 1601, Mr. Lambarde was introduced to Queen Elizabeth

"in her privie chamber at East Greenwich.
"He presented her Majestie with his pandecta of her
"rolls, bundells, membranes, and parcells that bee
"repoased in her Majestie's Tower att London, whereof
"shee had given him the charge on 21 January last.
"Her Majestie chearefullie receaved the same saying:
" 'You intended to present this booke unto mee by the
"the Countice of Warwicke, but I will none of that, for
"if any subject of myne doe mee a service, I will thank-
"fully accept it from his owne hands.'
"Then opening the booke shee sayes:
" 'You shall see that I can read',"

which she did with much skill and knowledge, asking for interpretation of any word or passage she found to be too obscure. Finally, being "called away to prayer," she commended

"the worke, not only for the paynes taken therein,
"but also for that shee had not receaved since her first

"cominge to the Crowne any one thing that brought
"therewith so great delectation to her."
"She put the booke in her bosome, having from the first
"forbidden me to fall uppon my knee before her,
"concluding:
" 'Farewell, good and honest Lambarde'."

There is little doubt of Mr. Lambarde's scholarship, of his excellencies personally, and also of his honesty and ability. His only apparent drawback was a rather strong dose of the sectarian bias of his day.

This visit of 1601 appears to have been his second appearance before the Queen. He was at this latter date in very infirm health, for only fifteen days later (viz., 19th Aug., 1601) he died, and was buried at old Greenwich Church. On the latter church being demolished the handsome mural monument to his memory was removed to the north wall (west end) of Sevenoaks Church, where it still remains. The Lambarde estate lies in Sevenoaks.

LUDDESDOWN.

Where e'er thy dwelling place on earth may be,
Let it be chiefest of the world to thee ;
Thy home, though poor, let no man dare asperse,
It is the centre of thy universe.

W. T. Vincent.

APPARENTLY because Luddesdown lies off the beaten track, Hasted describes it " as an obscure place, but little known, and would be less so," had it not been for a former Rector—Mr. Stephen Thornton, 1681-1744—who kept a very reputable school there for young gentlemen. This establishment, Mr. Hasted writes, was patronised " by most of the gentry in this part of the country "—hence its fame. Mr. Thornton was married at Strood on 13th April, 1693, to Mary Booth (p. 101, *History of Strood*).

The personal opinion of the writer is that, throughout the whole system of the S.E. and C. Railway at no one spot does it unfold so truly charming and beautiful a view as does the run from Strood to Sole Street. These diversified and lovely hills and valleys lying south of the line, form a delightful panorama of natural beauty that stands almost unmatched. To this exquisite picture Luddesdown contributes its happy share. None would know of these lovely walks better than Dickens.

When Samuel Weller told Mr. Justice Stareleigh that he left the spelling of his name to the taste of the speller, he touched upon a practice older than he knew. In Domesday, Luddesdown is spelt as Ledesdune; in the *Registrum* it is Ludsdown; Lambarde adds a final " e " to this; in the *Textus*, it is spelt Hludsdune; whilst Philpott spells it Leod's-dune, " the people's hill." Note of its ancient population will follow.

Hasted gives the name as of Saxon derivation, and that it means a peopled hill. Mr. Chas. Igglesden

suggests that the name is derived from the " place below the hill." Most competent authorities agree that the Saxons were not dwellers in cities—but in the country. Luddesdown has an area of 1,995 acres, curiously narrow east to west, but stretches for about five miles north to south. Hasted describes the soil as poor and stony. Its northern end—known as " the street " lies in the estate of " Little Buckland," the other part, which contains the church, is in the manor of " Great, or South Buckland."

The parish formed a part of the large estate given by the Conqueror to his half Brother, Odo, the Bishop of Bayeux. Odo, apparently, had no bounds to his land hunger. On the disgrace of Odo in 1083, this estate passed to the Crown. In the reign of King Henry II., Richard Giffard appears to have held the manor, then valued at twenty-five pounds. William de Montchensie owned this manor in the sixth year of King John, when it passed, by his death, to his son of the same name. He died without issue, when it passed to Warine de Montchensie. At the time he died—which was within one year of his succession—he was reputed to be one of the most valiant, wealthy, and prudent men in the whole kingdom. He died in the 17th year of Henry III., leaving one only child, " Dionisia, as his sole heir." Shortly afterwards, she married Hugh de Vere, third son of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford. Afterwards it passed into the families of Valence and Hastings, successively Earls of Pembroke; then to Lord Grey, of Ruthin, cousin and next heir. Being taken prisoner by Owen Glendower, Grey made over this manor among others of his possession to pay for his ransom. By these means it became the property of Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, who it is recorded, " by his many noble acts and great achievements, was become the darling of his country. He was undoubtedly one of the greatest generals and heroes of his age," an encomium supported by Shakespeare (Hasted, Vol. III., p. 370). On his death at the siege of Orleans, it descended, as recorded, to his illegitimate son James, who alienated it in the thirteenth year of

Henry VI. to John Davey. A few years after, it was sold to Edward Nevill, Lord Abergaveny. The latter, by reason of his marriage to Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Richard Beauchamp, Lord Bergaveny, was summoned by writ of Parliament, twenty-ninth year of Henry VI. After about sixty years in the Abergaveny family, it was sold to William Brasier. After the death of his son, Pitit Brasier, it passed, on the re-marriage of his widow, to a Mr. Palmer. This manor was contributory to the Castle guard of Rochester Castle.

South Buckland was anciently spelt Bocland, no doubt from the tenure of it in the time of the Saxons. There were two sorts of tenure only of land among the Saxons; Bocland and Folkland. The former was hereditary, possessed by the thanes or lords; the latter was terra vulgi, held by agreement, service, or at the will of the lord. It was held at the time of King John by Reginald de Luddesdon. For his misdemeanour in misuse of the King's Seal he was, in the fifth year of that monarch, fined 300 marcs. In the reign of Edward I. it was held by William de Luddesdon. He gave the whole of his corn tithe to Malling Abbey in perpetual alms. At this time, his daughter, " Joice," was made a nun there. He also gave them an acre of land whereon to build a barn to store their corn.

The family becoming extinct at Luddesdown, it passed to owners who took their name from the manor, one of whom, Thomas de Boclande, confirmed the former's gift to Malling Abbey. It continued in that name until the latter end of the reign of Henry VI., when an " only daughter and heir " carried this estate in marriage to John Polley or Polhill. It stood in the latter name for many descents. Later on it was sold to the family of Whittaker.

Luddesdown claims, by old documentary evidence, to have had a large population in her ancient days. At first thought, such a statement may appear improbable. But the original church was very ancient, and so was the old chapel of Dode near by. It has to be remembered

that no machinery existed in those days. Village life was largely self-contained and self-supporting. Corn growing, spinning, weaving, leather tannery, coach, wagon, and house building, rope making, and the iron work of the blacksmith, the stonework of the mason, and the timber work of the carpenter, were practically all wrought out by the village craftsmen of that day. Trade with neighbouring towns and villages brought interchange, no doubt, but the home dwelling artisan was an ever-present need. And he wrought well did this ancient craftsman; the soul he put into his work has endured, and admiration of his ancient labour yet abides, for it was the work of the constant heart and the faithful hand. Under such conditions, Luddesdown could well carry a large population.

But who can stay the beating of his wings when the dark angel of death hovers over us? In 1348-9, the plague of the Black Death came from the Continent upon England; and Luddesdown was very sorely smitten. These epidemics fell upon the land, as the following later visitation fell upon Strood. It entered the home of one, decimating it, and went on to another, until "there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead." Even more so, was this the case in Luddesdown. The following, taken from the Burial Register of Strood (see p. 93, *History of Strood*) tells its own sad story:—

1630. A seaman who died in the house of John Dod, clarke, buried 12th April. Ann Dod, daughter of John Dod, clarke, buried 29th April. Richard Dod, the sonne of John Dod, clarke, buried, and John Dod, himselfe, buried 8th May.

The population of Luddesdown was reduced to a few families, and has never regained its former numbers.

It is recorded that the hamlet on the Cobham Road, lying about a mile south of Gadshill House, known as the Crutches, took its name from a crime which concerns Luddesdown. Sir Reginald Braybrooke was a member of the Knights Templars, whose place of worship and residence was at Temple Manor, Strood. The house, with a beautifully preserved crypt, still exists as a farm

house, opposite Messrs. Short's, and divided from the river bank by the Southern Railway to Maidstone.

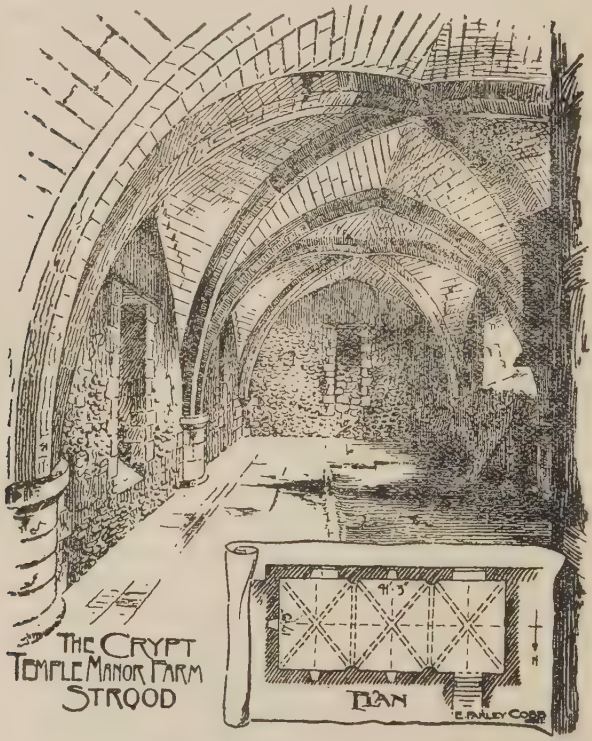
Sir Reginald was returning home one evening from a visit to Lord Cobham. On reaching the three cross roads—at what is now this hamlet—he was shot by an arrow from an unseen hand. In the morning his dead body was found. Though every effort was made the murderer was not discovered. In commemoration of this foul deed, and to solicit the prayers of the faithful passing by, his brother Templars raised a triangular monument on the spot where the body was found. It bore a cross on each of its three faces. Thus arose the name of "The Three Crosses." Passage of time, and the perishing of the monument, caused the Inn, whose sign was derived from this name—to be changed from the Three Crosses, to the Three Cruches, and finally to the Three Crutches. The reader has doubtless seen many persons use two crutches, but who has ever beheld one using three?

Years had passed, when one of the Templars, who had been called to minister to a dying person, one cold and bitter night, arrived at Luddesdown in a serious condition of cold and exhaustion. He saw but one light, and that was in a poor hovel. He knocked and entered to solicit shelter and a seat by the fire. The only inhabitant was a poor old woman in the last extremity of illness. The coverlet on her bed he discovered to be the cloak of the murdered Sir Reginald Braybrooke, whose confessor he had been. He adjured her ere entering the presence of God that if she knew of the crime to confess it. She then stated that her husband, who thought himself wronged and insulted by Sir Reginald, had shot the fatal arrow; that he had never enjoyed peace or repose after the crime; and a few months later, his dead body was found at the bottom of a chalk pit dashed to pieces.

One Sir Reginald Braybrooke was the name of the second husband of Lady Joan Cobham. He died at Middleburgh, in Flanders. He was possibly an earlier

member of the Braybrooke family, as old family names were repeated for centuries.

Their beautiful vaulted crypt remains in Temple Manor house to-day wonderfully well preserved. It is built of smoothed chalk, with stone groins and pillars, and is probably about 700 years old.



LUDDESDOWN COURT.

Particulars of the old families who have held the ancient manor of Luddesdown have been briefly recorded, but whether their place of residence was at Great Buckland, or at Luddesdown Court, the writer is unable to state. Possibly such residence alternated at times.

A very loving study of Luddesdown Court and its surroundings has been written by Mr. W. B. Peake. It takes a very exhaustive survey of this interesting old mansion, and is greatly helped by thirty pen and ink

sketches. This old house adjoins the churchyard, the illustration showing its position.

One can but express the sincere hope that the Kent Archæological Society may be induced to turn its best expert attention to this extremely interesting building. It may lead to the elucidation both of its historical and its archæological problems. Mr. Peake claims its earliest work to be Norman. The writer is of opinion that Saxon work is evident in its N.E. angle. The noted families who were the ancient owners of the Manor of Luddesdown, lend credence to the fact, apart from the structure, that it is of very great antiquity. Upon such matters, even experts of great ability, often differ; therefore, it is a path upon which the plain man needs to walk with wary feet.

The writer's own opinion, humble as it is, inclines to favour Saxon, Norman and Tudor claims. Indeed, as one looks thoughtfully round this ancient mansion, with its evidences of many past centuries, it cannot fail to impress one with its seal of remote times; age is written upon it, be it examined either within or without. But to rightly tell the number of its days is a problem yet to be solved. Some old deed may possibly come to light which may bring these matters to a more definite conclusion.

The Chapel of Dode.

This place has been written as Dode, Dowde, and Dowdes. Approach to it is by way of "Wrangling Lane," above Great Buckland Farm. "Wrangling Lane" is a very interesting name, and opens a speculative subject. There is a legend that Queen Elizabeth slept one night at Great Buckland. Though a legend, it carries one inference, viz., that she slept at Great Buckland, to the neglect of Luddesdown Court, which latter, one would consider to be the chief residence of the principal inhabitant.

To-day, bungalows and poultry farming have increased this little hamlet of Dode to ten houses.

Dode had fallen into great disrepair, and, as usually happens in cases of this kind, anyone needing material helped themselves from the ruin. It probably fell into

disuse as the lord of the old Manor of Buckland had removed to Paddlesworth, and the two were combined. It was in use in Hasted's time, and was then valued at £20.

The late Mr. G. M. Arnold, of Gravesend, restored this chapel as it stands to-day. The slate slab upon its walls bears the following inscription, which tells its own story:—

> This ancient fabric, after an existence of some centuries, fell into disuse about the period of the pestilence known as the Black Death, A.D. 1349, and Bishop Trellick, by his decree of 1st May, A.D. 1367, authorised its union with the neighbouring church of Paddlesworth. Falling therefore into decay, it has now been re-roofed (in tile in lieu of thatch) and repaired at the cost of George M. Arnold and Elizabeth, his wife, A.D. 1905-6. A specimen of Norman parochial rural church of those days. Its Patronal Saint has not yet been discovered. All are respectfully requested to see that this interesting remnant of early Christian architecture sustains no wilful injury from passers by.
>
> Milton Hall, Gravesend.

Mr. Arnold rebuilt this old Chapel upon the exact lines of the original building. His great archæological accomplishments enabled this to be done with a fidelity only to be achieved by such knowledge. Its interior consists of a tiny nave, with a small, low chancel. Like its original, it was built to accommodate a small and sparse population. The old church at Barfreston is a very beautiful example, of which Dode is somewhat of a copy. Dode is quite devoid of ornament, in that particular, differing widely from Barfreston, which is a beautifully unique, ancient Norman building. The chancel arch, the door, and windows have been replaced in original positions. High up in the south wall of the chancel appears to be the remains of a "squint." The chancel rises by a step from the land level of the nave.

The old Manor House of Great Buckland, a fine specimen of Tudor work, was burnt down some years back.

There are several Dene holes in the parish. The remains of a foundation of a building near "Wrangling Lane," are thought to be the former site of Mr. Thornton's school or college.

LUDDESDOWN. CHURCH.

Ancient Ladder to Belfry Loft.

LUDDESDOWN *(Continued).*

In all my wanderings in this world of care,
In all my griefs—and God has given my share—
I still had hopes, my latest hours to crown,
Amidst these humble bowers to lay me down ;
. . . . . .
And as a hare whom hounds and horns pursue,
Pants to the place from whence at first she flew,
I still had hope, my long vexations past,
Here to return—and die at home at last.

Goldsmith.

LUDDESDOWN Church is dedicated to SS. Peter and Paul, whose real Saints day is the 29th of June.

Originally, the festival of these two Saints was held on this day, for upon this same day both are believed to have suffered martyrdom.

The 25th of January is the feast of the *Conversion of Saint Paul.* But this feast does not seem to have been observed until 1661, when Cosin changed it.

In 1870, there were 1,100 churches bearing this dedication. That both Saints' feasts occur on the same day causes it to be appreciated.

The tower—as so often happens—is the least disturbed ancient part of the building. It is surmounted by a single spire of pyramid shape, and contains three bells. These bells are very early examples indeed; one being dated 1418, and the treble is probably older still. The tenor bell was recast at the time of the rebuilding of the church in 1866, by Mears and Stainbank. The former two bells are probably quite unique in their unimpaired antiquity.

At the period last noted this church was, to a very large extent, taken down and rebuilt. To the cost of this—and the cost was a heavy one, for the work is good —the Rev. Alfred Wigan, then Rector, paid a very large proportion, and raised the remainder by subscription. It will interest the reader to learn that Mr. Wigan care-

fully numbered every stone of the pillars, and other material stones, so that they were all replaced in their original positions. Happily, a very beautiful pencil sketch of the old church—done by a member of the Wigan family—still exists in their possession.

The Font bowl is square, and is of modern work, but fashioned to the shape of the original. It was an unfortunate error to inscribe its monogram lettering work in modern style. It dates back to the thirteenth century, and owes its preservation and its restoration to Mr. Wigan. He discovered in the churchyard the portions of no less than three old fonts. These were converted into the present one. Three of the four columns are original, one only is modern. Thus parts of the font go back many centuries. The centre post is also of ancient work.

An ancient stone coffin lid stands against the wall within the porch. For far beyond living memory in its length of years—its plain side lying uppermost—this stone had been made to do duty as the step forming the entrance to the old north porch. When the church was restored, Mr. Wigan closed this old north entrance and inserted a window. This stone coffin lid is of a very interesting type. It is covered by an elaborately carved cross in high relief. There are several very interesting examples of this type under the east wall of Aylesford Church. They are variously held to be the tombs of Crusaders or Palmers, or of other notable religious persons.

A wooden sundial hung for years on the south wall of the tower, covered in by glass. The Churchwardens' account book shows that it was bought and erected in 1819. It was covered by ivy, and proved to be too much perished for preservation. The church is small, and is always most beautifully kept, and the same remark applies, with special emphasis, to the churchyard, which is a model of reverent care. It is treated with such admirable taste and tended with such loving devotion that one feels it indeed to be " God's acre " in a most hallowed sense. There was a church here as far back

as the Domesday time, as it paid the usual chrism fee of nine Denarii to St. Andrew's, Rochester.

The earliest Rector who has yet been traced is Roger Rohn, or Younge, 1340. Mr. Fielding records thirty-four other Rectors, which include Canon W. Masfen Roberts, the present incumbent. There is a break in the list from 1366 to 1440.

The church was anciently an appendage to the Manor of Luddesdown, until one of the lords, Abergenny, alienated it. In the fifteenth year of Edward I. the church was valued at fifteen marcs. It lies in the Hundred of Toltingtrow, in the Lathe of Aylesford, which latter includes Rochester, Chatham, Gillingham, Maidstone, Tonbridge, etc.

There are eight volumes of Church Registers, ranging from 1681 to present date. No. 1—much dilapidated—contains baptisms only; all entries before 1681 being cut out. In the latter year Stephen Thornton, the then Rector, filled up the remaining folios with baptisms, and then transcribed them into Register No. 2.

It may be interesting at this point to give record of a later official document. In 1881—two centuries later—Mr. Thomas Capps recorded the census for Luddesdown. His document states that the parish contained 58 houses, that the population consisted of "141 mails, and 127 feamails." From this it appears that postal matters rather dominated Mr. Capps' mental conceptions. At the last census the population was 212, the sexes being exactly equal!

The church is delightfully situated on rising ground in a central spot. Though small, it is well proportioned and beautifully balanced, as no part dwarfs another. As before noted, it was largely rebuilt in 1866, and about 1875-7 it was decorated. Where promise of strength was found, those parts of the old fabric were allowed to remain. The old black flint walls carry the appearance of long past ages, and also the promise of use for ages yet to come. Its exterior is attractive, as the view will show, and its setting in the beautifully appointed church-

yard, with its noble old trees, frames it richly by nature's own hand.

The interior was enlarged from the original size, yet such was the care taken for actual restoration that the arches of the arcade are in exact proportion to the original. The new stone used, where indispensably needed, is, in all cases, an exact copy of the old. The arcade is of reputed fourteenth century work, and the windows were replaced under similar ideals, i.e., use of old stone wherever possible, and faithful copy of the old when new stone had to be supplied. The chancel was widened, and the old low chancel arch replaced by a more lofty and expansive one. The decorative work is all of fine quality, with really beautiful frescoes in the chancel. This work was carried out in 1894 by Heaton, Butler and Baynes, at the cost of the relatives of the late Rev. Alfred Wigan and the Rev. Francis William Wigan—father and son. In the chancel is an old aumbry. The reredos is truly magnificent in the quality of its carving. It is composed of one great block of stone of faultless quality. The representation is of the Lord's Supper. In its deep cutting, its lighter delicacy, and finely sculptured figures, it is, as a complete work, powerful and effective.

The stained glass windows are all modern, one or two very poor. The richest in colour tone being the east window, which was erected in 1870 to the memory of J. A. Wigan, Esqre.—patron of the church—and to his wife. A similar window was pierced in the south wall of the chancel in 1873. It represents Christ bearing the Cross. In the north wall are two perpendicular windows. Each has a cinque-foiled light. The one opposite the porch was added in the rebuilding in 1866, and it takes the place formerly occupied by the old north porch. In the south aisle are two stained glass windows. One represents the patron saints, Peter and Paul. Colour and figure drawing are but poor. The second, David and Samuel. The latter—the richer example of the two—was erected in 1882 to the memory of Rev. William Lewis Wigan, Vicar of

East Malling, who died in 1876. There is, in the baptistry, another memorial window, placed there in memory of Rev. Alan Smith-Masters, of Camer, Meopham. There was formerly a window erected to the memory of Francis Henry Heyman Shepherd, son of the Rev. E. J. Shepherd, Rector of Luddesdown, 1840-56. This window was later on taken out and removed to Trottiscliffe Church and placed there. Mr. Shepherd was also Rector of the latter parish from 1827 to 1875—a plurality rather too common in those and earlier days.

In Luddesdown is an inn named "The Cock." This appears to be a common occurrence where the parish church is dedicated to St. Peter.

The tomb of James Montacute, natural son of the Earl of Salisbury, formerly alluded to, stood in the north-east corner of St. Katherine's Chapel. Three brasses were let into the stone. The one represents a man in armour; this, happily, remains low down against the N.E. wall in St. Catherine's Chapel, where the organ is placed. The others are lost. One, with the inscription, was missing in 1769. At the restoration, this monument was found to be in too crumbled a condition to be repaired. With the exception of the brass above noted, and the historical records, it is lost. The description that follows is taken from Thorpe's *Registrum*, p. 769.

In the north-east corner, over an altar monument, are two brass plates ; on one the effigy of a man in armour, on the other these arms, viz., two coats quartered ; (1) three lozenges in fesse ; (2) an eagle displayed ; (3) as No. 2 ; (4) as No. 1 ; then over all a batton dexter.

BEQUESTS.

"To be buried in ye chauncell. To the reparacion Chapell of Seynte Katherine wtyn the seyde Chyrch, 1 qr. of barley. John Drover, parson, 1462."

Ad raparacionem Capelle Sce. Katherine, xxd. Fabrice Navis ecclesic, xxd. Thomas Easdown, 1474.

Ditto to "Campanilis ibidem due quart brassi." John Buklande, 1494.

An obbett of placebo and dirige wt masse on Passion Sunday for X. yers. William Peion, 1499.

[Placebo and dirige are words taken from the Office for the Dead.]

To be buried in the Church of Luddesdown before the pictor of Ouer Lady. To the reparacion of the Churche wall at Luddesdown, vis., viiid. To the Church of L. towards the bying of a

kowe to be set to farm by iiij. honeste men to discharging of the comyn fyne of the said parish for ever to be paide at the too lawdayes everie Goode Fridaye a mong poor people wtin the Church of L. the brede comying of I. busch: of whete yerly for X. yeris. Brede and Ale in L. Church on furste Sondaye in Lente for my soull and my fader and moder. To the Ch: of L. a cross cloth of silke, the price xxs. John Mason, alias Pett, 1522.

I gif xxvjs. viiid. to by a chalyse. Edmond Williams, 1531.

The monuments in Luddesdown Church are small in number. But, in all his experience, the writer has met none to equal the tragic sadness conveyed by the words on the following Thornton memorial. Though generations have come and gone since these words were chiselled by the long past craftsman, the reader's sympathy will flow out to this greatly bereaved and sorely tried man.

Mr. Thornton had achieved, both for himself and for his parish, a distinction in the founding (and in the usefulness of his work) of a school, which was evidently widely admired. This is borne out by the tribute paid to it by Mr. Hasted, quoted in the opening remarks of this paper. Wm. John Thorpe, the compiler of the *Registrum Roffense* sent his son to this school. It is owing to the latter that the publication of his father's most valuable work was brought to fruition. As the inscription is in Latin, it has passed—in a thousand cases—without its message being understood. The writer is obliged to Canon W. Masfen Roberts, the present Rector, for the following able translation:—

In the Chancel (now in the Vestry, E.I.W.):

On the north wall, on a mural monument, are these arms, viz.: argent, on a bend gules, three carbuncles of eight rays or, impaling argent three boars' heads erected and erased sable, langued gules; with this inscription:—

Stephen Thornton, Rector of this Church, has set this up to be a memorial of the ruin of his house in the year of Christ, 1725.

Stephen, Jelfe, William, Hadassah, Frances, Anne, a progeny born as though only to die, left life's stage as soon as they had entered it.

Phœbe Flint, a sister, was added to this band, December 1, 1705.

Samuel Thornton, born Aug. 22, 1694, was at length admitted to the sacred ministry, and, after doing admirable work in it for five years, entered into rest, Septem. 5, 1722.

A second Stephen, a youth, devout, scholarly, and of fairest promise, born Januar. 19, 1701, was carried off by a decline, May 26, 1723. His loss was deeply regretted amongst all good people.

Mary Thornton, a member of the old and distinguished family of Booth, a devoted wife, a wise and affectionate mother, and pre-eminent in all other virtues, departed to join her children, Aug. 17, 1724.

Priscilla, a child worthy of her mother, was for a long time the faithful comfort and stay of her father's old age, but, alas! far from a strong one, with bodily powers at length shattered, but mental faculties unimpaired, she followed her mother, Feb. 15, 1743, nearly 47 years of age, the joyous harbinger of the father's coming.

Stephen Thornton, the author of this family and memorial, after discharging his duties in this church for 63 years, closed the long death-roll of his children with his own on Aug. 27, 1744, in the 87th year of his age.

Maria Thornton, daughter of Stephen and Maria Thornton, and, after the ruin of her family commemorated above, the last survivor, wished her own remains to be deposited near those of her father. She died Sept. 29, in the 73rd year of her age and year of salvation, 1778.

This monument now rests in the south wall of the Vestry.

There is record at Lambeth Palace Library, of William Dunbane ousting the Rev. John Johnson from the living of Luddesdown during the Commonwealth. Mr. Dunbane is described as a "Scottish man of an ill life and conversation, and preacheth but once a day."

Alack! these were days of very acute division, when dispute waxed bitter, and men were much addicted to speak ill of each other. A vice that is not quite absent even to-day.

The Rev. Alfred Wigan must have loved the parish of Luddesdown with an affectionate and unfailing zeal. His work for its church is recorded above. As with St. Paul's and Sir Christopher Wren, the church of Luddesdown is his greatest monument. But at his own cost he generously built the National School there, and another school at Leywood. It is also owing to the personal work of the Misses Wigan the churchyard is maintained in such beautiful order. To the whole family, as this brief record shows, Luddesdown owes a great debt. May this beautiful tie of such constant affection, which endures even to this day, continue in happy unity to generations yet to come.

Liability for the upkeep of churchyards, both in town

and country, is often a matter of dispute. But a neglected churchyard is ever a sad spectacle.

At Cuxton, Canon J. Toone has instituted a very excellent plan. A sum of money was raised and invested in a Trust Fund. This trust provides that out of the income the grass in the churchyard shall be cut, and the turves put in order not less than three times per year. A very commendable arrangement.

Transactions of the St. Paul's Eccesl. Soct.,
Vol. III., 1895.

Lights, etc. Our Lady. Thos. Easdown, 1474 (iv., 204). To be buried in the Church of Luddesdown before the picture of ouer Lady, and to the light of ouer Lady on mother schepe. J. Mason, alias Pett, 1522 (vii., 255).

St. Peter and St. Paul. Lune Apostolrune Petri et Pauli, VId. Wm. Bokeland, 1444 (137).

St. Peter. To one light of St. Peter, iiij mother schepe. Jn. Mason, alias Pett, 1522 (255).

For continuation, see very interesting items on p. 50, W. Kent, of *Testamenta Cantiana*, 1907.

Additional, not given there:—

Rood, Thos. Easdown, 1474 (iv., 204); Jn. Bogherst (ix., 105).

Torch. To the seide Church a new torche of y value of VIs. VIIId. John Bogherst, 1533 (ix., 105).

RATE BOOK.

1780. Paid Thos. Nevels for Bear for the Lebears for the Church on the May poele, £1 18s. 8d.

1808. Mr. Allchin's bill for the gallery and new stocks, £32 12s. 4d.

1809. Hutchings' bill for irons for the stocks, £1 1s. 6d.

1830. June 27th. Paid Stiles the Clerck for tolling the bell for King George IV., 1s.

July 15. The Clerk for tolling the bell for the funeral of King George the Fourth, 1s.

Banns Book.

1770. John Bishop and Margaret Wallis. Second time. "Forbid by Margaret Wallis, as published witht. her consent."

1771. Thos. Brooker, widower, and Eliz. French, widow. Third time. "Were forbidden by the said Thos. Brooker."

1856. The Parish Pound near the Church was removed.

CARVED TRUSS. OLD COTTAGES. SHORNE.

SHORNE.

" The glories of our blood and state
Are shadows, not substantial things;
There is no armour against fate,
Death lays his icy hand on kings;
Sceptre and crown
Must tumble down,
And in the dust be equal made,
With the poor crooked scythe and spade."
—*James Shirley,* b. 1594.

" As his family were aware that Charles Dickens had a wish to be buried near Gad's Hill, arrangements were made to bury him in the pretty churchyard of Shorne, a village of which he was very fond."
—p. 749, *Letters of Charles Dickens, by Miss Hogarth and his eldest daughter.*

" Some had desired to rest beneath the very ground they had trodden in their daily walks; some where the setting sun might shine upon their beds; some where its light would fall upon them when it rose."
—" *Old Curiosity Shop,*" *Charles Dickens.*

OVER half-a-century of years have rolled by since it was the happiness of the writer to pay his first visit to Shorne. The quaint beauty of this old-world village made a deep appeal—even to a youthful mind; and while physical power to re-visit it is spared, it will never cease to hold an abiding affection upon the heart of the present writer.

It has been said of Maidstone that one cannot get into it, or out of it, without a pretty walk. Surely this can also be said of Shorne? If one approaches it along the London Road—to where the road from Shorne village crosses north to Lower Shorne, it is full of interest, and it is saturated with history. At the top of Strood Hill (where Wyatt defeated the Royalist troops) the visitor can look back upon the grey walls of the dear old City of Rochester, with history impressed on every one of its ancient stones as they lie peeping out from the summer foliage. And at Gad's Hill stands the home beloved of Charles Dickens. A little west of Gad's Hill lies Pear Tree Lane, leading to Shorne Ridgeway; a very delight-

ful walk. Keeping to the London Road the traveller passes that spot—cut into now by the greatly widened road—where the tramps of his day " lit their vagabond fires " to the absolute delight of Dickens.

From the top of this hill opens out a fine expanse of view over the Thames Valley and the Essex Coast beyond.

" So charming a spot, it's rarely one's lot
To see, and when seen, it's as rarely forgot."

On the west side of the road leading from the ridgeway to the church the visitor passes " Court Lodge," with its iron gates and its carved animals sitting on the posts, bringing a thought to the lover of Scott of the Baron of Bradwardine's Tully-Veolan.

The interior of this house is richly endowed with old black oak, artistically and beautifully carved, and yet very little known in the neighbourhood!

There is a little stream which flows through the grounds of Court Lodge, and passing under the road takes its direction through the fields towards the Thames. It is a curious feature that on Shorne Ridgeway, at the junction of the roads, was a dipping well, reached by a hook stick. This was replaced by an iron pump, whose rust-stained corpse, standing in this little garden, yet remains in situ. What to the casual thought appears so strange is that surface water could be found on these uplands, whilst at Lower Shorne, wells have to be sunk—so the writer was informed—to about 300ft. to obtain water. To the geologist the matter appears simple. On the Ridgeway stands a commodious inn, known as the " See Ho." A very appropriate sign, for its outlook is simply superb.

On the east side of the road stands the red brick mansion, known as Pipe's Place. Almost opposite lies the ancient " Chapel of Seynt Katerin," reverently restored by the late Mr. G. M. Arnold. These buildings will respectively receive due mention.

On the hill at " Pipe's Place " are three or four larch trees. They are very conspicuous, standing gauntly out against the sky-line. As they were fifty years ago, so do

they stand to the writer to-day, neither bigger in girth or greater in height. Has nature stood still with them? These trees and the old windmill, its stump yet remaining west of the trees, were dear familiar landmarks to a sailor friend as his eyes beheld them on a return voyage home, in the long, long years ago.

Old Tudor-built houses—a delight to the artistic eye —are to be found in Shorne at happy intervals, also at Lower Shorne. All testify to its past. One would like to call particular attention to one of these Early Tudor buildings, nearly opposite to " Pipe's Place." It has on its front an arched beam, which stretches across from end to end supporting the centre of its most interesting overhang. But the gem of the building is the ancient carved truss at its southern base. It is of a crouched figure, bearing like Atlas the weight at the end. Its lines are so beautifully artistic that it is a joy to look upon. One can only regret the loss of its companion at the north end, which, no doubt, originally stood there. As an ancient carved truss, it is one of the most beautiful examples that the writer has met.

Shorne lies rather north of Cobham, and in the *Textus Roffense* is written Scorene; in other ancient documents it varies to Sores and Schornes. The *Registrum* gives it as Schorne, and Dr. Harris, Scorene. Philpott gives its name derivation as " Shorn or naked."

Hasted places its area " as about three miles in extent each way." Modern reference gives it as 3,234 acres. It is in the bailiwick of Hoo and the Hundred of Shammell. In the year 1168 part of this parish was the king's demesne, for which, on the aid then collected, the Sheriff paid into the Exchequer the sum of 36s. 8d. Nineteen years later it was assessed at £4. At the latter end of Henry II., Jardanus de Nevile succeeded him in the possession of this place. By a deed—now in the Surrenden Library—this estate was released and granted to Henry Cobeham, for homage and service, and 18s. rent in the meadow of Boleham, which he held of him and his ancestors as belonging to his Manor of Sornes.

To this deed the seal of John Nevile is appended, being a shield with a chief indented. He passed away Shorne by deed of gift to Roger de Northwood, who was its possessor in the 30th year of Henry III. Northwood died in the 13th year of Edward I., holding it of the king by the service of one knight. His son—Sir John de Northwood—who succeeded, claimed in the 21st year of that reign free warren and all the usual manorial privileges, and these were allowed. Thinking the reader may be in doubt, like Ingoldsby, who says, "And the rights of free warren, whatever that be," the following is offered as its explanation: It means, "a royal franchise or exclusive rights to kill beasts and fowls of warren within certain limits." The King brought a writ against this claim of de Northwood, but the jury decided for the latter. The King then claimed a rental of four marcs and four pence, but again the jury decided against the King, and the rent remained to the Manor.

Sir John, who changed his tenure of these lands from gavelkind to knight's service, afterwards (accompanied by his son and his grandson) joined the King in his victorious expedition into Scotland. He was later on appointed, at several times, Sheriff of the County, and was summoned to Parliament among the barons. He died shortly after, possessed of this Manor. His grandson succeeded, holding the Manor in capite (which means holding it direct from the Crown) by the service of carrying, together with others the King's tenants, a certain white standard against Scotland in the King's wars for 40 days at his own costs.

This kind of tenure was common elsewhere, as well as in England. He left it to his son, Sir John de Northwood, whose mother was named Julian; she was the daughter and co-heir of Sir Geoffrey de Saye. However, he never came into its possession, as it remained as his mother's dowry, and she survived him.

In Hasted's day a Court Leet and Court Baron was held for this Manor, which then carried the description

of " The Manor of Shorne, with the Hundred of Sharnel appendant to it."

The Manor of Randall, Roundall, and Rundale (it is thus variously spelt) had, by 1792, fallen to such small repute that it was lost to knowledge.

In 1631 Weever writes that " Scarce the ruins appear to direct one where the house stood." But Dr. Thorpe, 1788, states that its site was " in the south-east corner of Randall Wood, about half-a-mile south or south-west of Shorne Street " (see p. 154, *Kent Arch.*, vol. 29).

John de Cobham, of Cobham, held Roundall in the reign of Henry III. It is indeed believed that this was the original family seat for two generations before Cobham Hall. This John de Cobham left, by his first wife, Maude, daughter of Warine Fitz-Benedict, two sons, of whom John, the elder, was the ancestor of the de Cobhams, Barons of Cobham, and of the branch de Cobham, of Beluncle, Hoo; and Henry, the younger son, to whom his father gave the Manor of Rundale or Roundall. By his second wife, Joan, daughter of Hugh Neville, John de Cobham had another son, Reginald, ancestor of the de Cobhams, Barons of Sterborough.

Henry de Cobham, of Roundall, commonly called " le Uncle " to distinguish him from his nephew Henry, First Baron Cobham, the heir of his elder brother John—the distinction giving rise to the name " Bel Uncle," Hoo—was Sheriff of Kent, 29-31 Edward II. With three members of his family he attended Edward I. in the war in Scotland. When Prince Edward was knighted, with bathing and other sacred ceremonies, Henry de Cobham, with others, received the like honour. He married Joan, elder daughter and co-heir of Stephen de Pencester, by whom he had issue two sons, Stephen, of Roundall, and Thomas, who held lands in Hollingbourne and Chafford, and was ancestor of the de Cobhams, of Chafford.

The elder son, Stephen, on the death of his mother in 1321, shared in the lands of her inheritance. He was knighted at Caerlaverock, and was Sheriff of Kent 8, 9,

and 10 Edward III. He was summoned to Parliament as a Baron, 20 Edward II., also to 6 Edward III., and died 14 Edward III., possessed of Rundale and another Manor, called Okington, in this parish. These properties were left to his son, John, his wife, Avice, who survived him, holding them for life. John inherited, on the death of his mother, being, on his death, in 36 Edward III., succeeded by his son Thomas de Cobham.

They remained in the possession of the latter's descendants until they were alienated to the family of Wyatt, continuing in that name until Sir Thomas Wyatt, of Allyngton, in the 32nd Henry VIII. sold them to the King by way of exchange.

Again, by similar exchange, these manors came to Sir George Brooke, 7th Lord Cobham, of Cobham and Cooling. His grandson, Sir Henry, 9th Lord Cobham, was found guilty of high treason in 1st James I., and was attainted and his estates forfeited to the Crown (see Cooling papers). He was sent to the Tower in 1613, where he languished for 15 years, dying there in 1619.

These Manors were granted by James to Ludovic Stuart, Duke of Lennox, and afterwards of Richmond. He died without issue, and after passing through his sister, they became, later on, the possession of Sir Joseph Williamson, who founded and endowed the Mathematical School, Rochester. It passed to various owners, viz., Captain Robert Porhen, Sarah Tanner, Thomas Judd, to Dunn, Stevenson, and Smith. The latter died at Rundale in 1752, intestate. It was successfully claimed by Henry Bennett, of West Smithfield, and he became the sole owner. It passed first to his wife, then to Walter Mitchell, who, in 1793, sold it to John, Earl of Darnley. A Court Baron was held for this Manor.

Pipe's Place was the residence of the Maplesdens, whose names at Shorne have come down to late representatives. They were members of an old and well-known Kentish family. There were branches dwelling at Rochester, Maidstone, and Horsmonden. There are monuments to members of the family in the church, of

which later mention will be duly made. It is thought that the house was built by an old Vicar of Shorne, named Pepys, who held the living from 1452, and who died 31st January, 1468. There was no vicarage, and it is assumed he had it built for his residence. This is strengthened by the will of Thomas Page, one of the principal inhabitants, who gave, by his will a tenement called Normans in Up Shorne as a dwelling for Thomas Elys as a residence, and after him to be continued from Vicar to Vicar, " as long as the world shall endure." How mutable are all things human! There is a very interesting old corner premises opposite the Rose and Crown Inn, known as " Ye Olde Vicarage." This may be the spot formerly known as Normans, but it is no longer used as the Vicarage. If so, it has ceased to remain a property belonging to the old church.

Mr. Fielding gives the name of this 15th century Vicar, 1452-93, as Pepyr, but it is spelt also as Pepys, as with the name of the immortal diarist. There was a fine brass to his memory in the church, which, alas! has long disappeared. Thorpe, in the *Registrum*, copied this brass, and his reading should be accepted as final. It is there given as Pepyr. Mr. Fielding also supports this by other evidence. This brass was in the chancel with the effigies of a priest engraved thereon, probably a portrait, as near as possible. Pepyr was succeeded by Thomas Ely, 1493-1515. (See list of Monuments.)

Again we find it, touching a debt of £7 owed by John Rolfe, husbandman, of Shorne, in which the Vicar was concerned. He spells his name Pepyr in the document touching this cause. It was probably pronounced as " Peeper." There was a Kentish family of the name seated at Boughton Aluph in 1434. By gradations it has become known as Pipe's Place.

Opposite to this building, and very probably having in its day its religious connection with it, is " Seynt Katerin Chapell." It was a Roman Catholic place of worship, which was suppressed 32 of Henry VIII. In 1516 Thomas Davy, of Shorne Street, left to the

" reparacions of Seynt Katerin Chapell half a quarter of barley "; this bequest shows the antiquity of this building, seeing that in 1516 it was out of repair.

At the suppression it was granted to Edmund Haselwood, of Lyneham, in Oxford, and Edward Thompson, of Hindon, Wilts. For over 300 years it was used as a malt house. It was sold in 1870, when Mr. G. M. Arnold purchased it. Much of its religious character had been purposely destroyed, and its eastern window was also defaced. There remained, however, near the east end of the north wall, a small aumbry. There was a double sedilia, but all traces of the ancient altar have been destroyed. The spirit of intolerant destruction was rabidly apparent at this period. There was a burial ground to this old chapel, as in digging the foundation for the adjacent building an ancient stone coffin was found and many bones. The late Mr. G. M. Arnold tried all ways to recover the evidences of its past history, without being able to discover more than appears above. Mr. Arnold had it reverently restored, and history has again somewhat returned it to its ancient uses. Roman pottery has been discovered at Shorne, together with Tibula and large iron nails.

Kent Fines: Shorne.

At Westminster, Quinzane of St. John Baptist. 1310.

Between Roger le Machon, of Shorne, and Margeria, his wife, and William, her brother, plaintiffs, William Henry Deft, the Messuage, and 10 acres of land with appurts., in Shorne.

William Henry admits right of William, brother of Margeria: granting full rights to their heirs, receiving 20 marcs for the concession, p. 334, *Kent Arch.*, vol. XI.

Many of these actions were friendly in character, instituted to establish a legal position. But in various cases they offer additional proofs of historic value to places and names.

SHORNE (*Continued*).

The language cannot be too strong that should be used to impress the value of these monuments on the minds of those who have them in their keeping. May the hands they uplift in prayer speak to man, as they appeal to God, and hinder the wantonness of ignorant destruction, that posterity may have the privilege we ourselves have of gazing on the good and great.
—*F. W. Fairholt, F.S.A. (p. 58, "Retrospections," Vol. I., C. Roach Smith.)*

I like that ancient Saxon phrase which calls
The burial ground "God's Acre!" It is just;
It consecrates each grave within its walls,
And breathes a benison o'er the sleeping dust.
—*Longfellow.*

THE Church of Shorne is dedicated to SS. Peter and Paul; though originally, as will be seen by bequests to follow, it was dedicated to the former saint solely. Mr. Leland Duncan believed the dual dedication was the original one. . . . Human tendency is ever to shorten names. Very often, in parishes dedicated to St. Peter, we find an inn by the name and sign of the Cock, in remembrance of that saint's denial of Christ in the palace of Caiaphas. "Before the cock crow twice thou shalt deny Me thrice."

But Shorne has no inn of this name. 740 pre-Reformation Churches in England were dedicated to St. Peter. It really appears as though Shorne was the Mother Church of Cobham, although both churches paid the chrism fee in Domesday times, 1080-6. The above fact also supports the belief that Roundall was the earliest actual seat of the ancient Cobham family, the church being generally born of the Manor. The church has always been in the Diocese and Archdeaconry of Rochester, within which latter Deanery it also remained until 1846, when it went to form part of the Deanery of Cobham.

In the year 1133 the Church of Shorne, with that of Cobham "appendant," was given by Henry I. to the monastery of St. Saviour, Bermondsey. This gift was

SHORNE CHURCH.

confirmed by Walter, Bishop of Rochester; as he had granted to the monks a parsonage in these churches, he granted license that the vicars serving yearly in them should answer to the bishop and his officials for the cure of souls in those two parishes.

This was later on confirmed by Laurence, Bishop Becket, and the Priory and Convent in Rochester in 1246 and 1270: The "Convent of Bermondsey binding themselves and their successors to pay yearly for ever, from their churches of Cobham and Schorne four marcs." This payment was, in later years, raised to the sum of four pounds, the churches of Birling and Kemsing-cum-Seale being added to them.

In 1287 the church of Shorne was valued at thirty-six marcs, and the vicarage at ten. In the 20th year of Edward III. these valuations were at the same figures.

At the surrender to Henry VIII. these churches passed from the Priory of Bermondsey into the hands of the King. Six years later the King granted this rectory appropriate, and advowson of the vicarage, to the Dean and Chapter of Rochester, in exchange for the Manor of Southfleet, in this county, the Dean and Chapter paying an increase of £9 6s. per annum more; the Southfleet manor being of that additional value. On the execution of Charles I. these estates were sequestered from all Deans and Chapters. In 1649 this parsonage was surveyed by order of the State, when it was returned, that the parsonage, with the barn, yard, etc., containing two roods and all the tithes, were worth the improved rent of £110 per annum.

In the 16th year of Charles II. all these premises were let by the Dean and Chapter to Edmond Page (see later), for 21 years at the yearly rent of £20. He also had to pay two quarters of wheat and three quarters of barley, valued at £6 12s., and also to pay the 20s. pension due to the Bishop, and to the Dean and Chapter 10s., and to their successors, yearly to be distributed among the several poor inhabitants of Shorne, and for a yearly supply of green rushes every Easter. In 1650, Mr. George

Bludworth held these premises at £60 per annum. He was, Mr. Hasted states, " the then incumbent," but he is not so recognised by Mr. Fielding. But these were troubled times, the ruler in power deciding whomsoever he would to set up, or whomsoever he would to put down; also after the Restoration these appointments of the Commonwealth were officially ignored. Colonel James Temple is recorded as being the person engaged in the sequestration, and Mr. Bludworth " receiving the profits of it."

The old church of Shorne presents a very attractive appearance to the artistic mind. Capt. J. B. Hewitt's fine sketch will ably support this view. It is taken from the north, with the picturesque old porch in the centre, and its fine square-built battlemented old tower adds its dignity to this beautiful and ancient building, its chief blot being the roof of the north aisle.

On the eastern side of this porch and very near to it stands now in a declining attitude a tombstone of unusual character. It depicts the good Samaritan pouring in oil and wine to assist the wounded Israelite. His horse stands near by grazing. The inscription is now perishing. It is to the memory of Joseph and Mary Layton, who died 21st May, 1757, and January 12th, 1760; also Will Holmes, died August 26th, 1752. Mr. W. T. Vincent (see pp. 14 and 48, *Gravestones, Old and Curious*) shows two of the 17th century crudest forms of the human face ever depicted as carved upon two headstones in this churchyard. No. 1 is to the memory of Thomas Vdall, who died in 1704, aged 63 years. The V is to be read as U. The inscription of No. 2 lies hidden below the ground. The teeth are shown like the zig-zag teeth of a gin used to catch vermin.

The entrance porch to a church is usually on the south side; in the case both of Shorne and Cuxton the porch stands on the north. Both, however, have a south door. Popular superstition led to people preferring the south side of a churchyard for burial; here, usually, one finds the more ancient graves. As in both the above churchyards the reverse is the case, the inference rather lies that people like to choose the spot where the grave

lay in the most frequented part. Our forefathers believed that the Devil came out from the north, and preferred that the church should stand betwixt this dread and fallen angel and their dead. Even the points of the compass had their meanings. Thus, on the north, was placed ignorance, darkness and night; on the east, birth, healing, light; on the south, light, warmth, expansion; on the west, rest, retirement, death. The war brought out the words "Going west." Its origins lie centuries back in our history.

Standing at the west end and looking east, the aisles north and south and the nave are of strangely varying widths. The nave is 20ft. wide, the north aisle 9ft. only, and the south aisle about double that of the north. Saxon, Norman and Early English work is apparent. There is a small opening in the south wall of the north arcade; it is doubly splayed and was evidently an original exterior window. This is Saxon work, even assuming it to be done in Norman days. Cobham church being a subordinate chapelry to Shorne, makes Shorne church the senior of the two. The chancel is most probably the oldest portion. There are three arches between the chancel and the north aisle. They are each of different periods. The eastern one Norman, the middle one transition, and the western one Early English. The south chancel is the earliest addition made to the church. In it lies the tomb of a mailed knight, Henry de Cobham, Lord of Roundall, whose name has been already mentioned. He lies cross-legged, clad with the robes of a baron. The helmet serves as a pillow. It is beautifully ornamented. He was the great-grandson of the Serlo de Cobham, the founder of the family, his grandfather being Henry, son of Serlo, who purchased the manors of Cobham in 1208. Reginald de Cobham was Sheriff of Kent under Henry III., from 1249 to 1256. His son was also appointed to this office in 1301, 1302, 1307, and 1315. He was created Knight Banneret by Edward I. for gallantry at the Seige of Cærlevorock in 1300. He also fought on the side of King Edward II.

against the rebellious barons headed by the Earl of Lancaster. He was created Lord Cobham in 1313. He married, as before noted, Joan, daughter of Stephen de Pencester, and adopted her armorial bearings. He died 1350, and was buried in the Roundall Chapel, which had probably been built at his expense. The effigy, which has been very carefully restored—it is one of our most ancient —is doubtless a portrait. Too much emphasis cannot be urged for the reverent preservation of such an ancient statue, approaching as it does 600 years in age. Added to this is the greatest probability of its being a faithful portrait. It is to be deeply censured and regretted that some vandal hand has broken off and taken away one finger. The discovery was made after a visit by a party of American tourists. The pillars of the south arcade are two octagonal, and the central one half circular. The Roundall chapel was repaired by Lord Darnley in 1873, and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners agreed in 1872 to restore the chancel. The designs were by Mr. T. H. Wyatt, of London, the work being carried out by Mr. Vaughan, of Maidstone. The total cost amounted to £3,200. The church was re-opened by the Bishop of Rochester, June 25th, 1875. The timber beams of the north and south aisle and of the nave appear to be original. The rood screen was replaced during the incumbency of the Rev. A. Lloyd Coates, 1889-1906. Posterity stands indebted to him for this work, as that part of the screen on the south chancel is original work, the timber being of very great age (see Page bequest, 1491). There is no ancient door left in the whole building.

The font is early 15th century, and exceedingly interesting. It is octagonal, and seven out of the eight faces of its capital are carved. The west face being originally placed against the wall, is left blank. In a sketch dated 1843, it is shown against a pillar. Passing round it to the north, the first carving is the Agnus Dei, made to exhibit the cross three times. The next shows St. Peter, and may be taken as indicative of the church's original dedication. He is represented in Pontifical robes and pall,

holding a church in his right hand and a large key in his left. His head is surrounded by a nimbus.

The next one represents the Resurrection. It is slightly damaged, but would not present great difficulties to restoration. On the eastern face, fronting the altar, is seen the sacramental chalice and water, or wine, the real presence being manifested by a small human figure with a radiated head. The next shows the baptism of our Lord, the Holy Spirit descending in the form of a dove, directed by a hand from the clouds. On the next is depicted St. Michael weighing a soul, an evil spirit being shown unable to pull down the balance. The last bears the sacred monogram I.H.S., placed on a shield.

There are six bells in the tower. They are all modern, and five of them bear the simple inscription: "Thomas Mears, London, fecit, 1803," the sixth having, in addition, the names of the Vicar and Churchwardens. The ancient bells were interesting, to judge by an inscription copied many years ago. It runs: "In Multis Annis Resonet; Campana Johannis, R.M., 1582. I.S."

The registers date from 1538. There is a gap of 27 years during the Commonwealth time, a gap that is, unfortunately, only too often met with. The chalice dates 1597, the paten 1733.

There are various bequests noted to the old church.

"To be bereyd in the Church of Shorn be fore the hie crosse."—Richard Page, 1502.

"To the Church of Shorn for a nu bel, xl^{s}."—Richard Page, 1491.

"To the bying of a grate bell, xl^{s}."—Thomas Page, 1495.

The Vicarage House.—"I will that my feoffes make or deliver a state unto Sir Thomas Elis, now Vicar of Shorn, and to x. or xii. of the beste disposid younge men of the parishe of Shorn in a tenement called Normans lying and sitying in vp Shorn in the saide parishe, to have and to holde to them, and their heires and assignes for ever, to the entent that they shall suffer the be for named Sir Thomas Elis, Vicar of the same parish, to have and to

occupie the saide tenement as the Vicar's dwelling-place so long as he leuith, and there continuith Vicar, then the saide tenement to remayn to the Vicar next succeedyng hym in like forme as it is granted to the same Sir Thomas and to the tenement to be contynued from Vicar to Vicar as long as the worlde shall endure, provided all waye that the saide Sir Thomas and his successors shall yerely say or do to saye on the Ascension daye placebo and dirige wt commendason and masse on the morrowe following in the Churche of Shorn for the sowll of Thomas Page and his ansisters sowlles and all xten sowlles."—Thomas Page, 1495.

Thomas Page was evidently a large-hearted person to make these intercessory provisions, not only for himself and his ancestors, but for all sorts and conditions of men who were of the Christian faith.

There is a large brass in the north wall of the great chancel to George Page and Isabel, his wife, with his arms impaling those of his wife. Nine coats in all. The date is 1639. They were a very old family in Shorne. Four persons are depicted kneeling with a desk between. Over the desk are the arms as noted. The inscription is a long one in Latin. On the east side of the desk—to Sir William Page and his wife Eleanor. On the west, to George and Isabell, his wife. Below are the following lines:—

> "Theis is not dead, but hence departed are,
> To accept blest kingdoms in a country farre."

The Page family was an important one. Edmond Page had eight sons and five daughters; the eldest son, named Thomas, was Member of Parliament for Rochester in 1568. The second son, William, was Assistant Warden of Rochester Bridge, 1599.

The back of the brass is engraved with a representation of the Great Assize; in its lower corner is a portion of our old city arms. The son George, above noted, was the third son of Edmond.

John Page bequeathed xl^{s}. "To the payntyng of the nu rodeloft," 1491.

The old roodscreen above noted is probably the one in existence at the date here given.

Agnes Oxenden also bequeathed " xiii$^{s.}$ iiii$^{d.}$ to the makyng of the hye rode loft," 1485.

And in 1487 " To the edyfying of the Rode lofte, William Chamber left iiii$^{d.}$."

" To the payntyng of the Rode lowth (loft) Alexander Everly left a bequest in 1493."

All the above dates serve to prove to the people of Shorne the great antiquity of this old oak screen.

Alexander Everly left instructions " To be buried in the churche in the North ile be for Saynte John Awher."

The Page family came out well, for " To the raparacon of a gutre of the saide Churche between the high Chawnsell and our lady Chapell on the sowthe side of ye saide Churche, William Page (1493) left xl$^{s.}$."

" To the raparacon of the wall and gutter be twene the hight aulter and the sowth yle xl$^{s.}$, Thomas Page," 1459.

There was formerly a brass to Elyner Allen. She was the only daughter and heir of John Hernden, or Heronden, gent., of Shorne. Her first husband was Edmund Page, whose bequest of the Vicarage at Normans is noted above. By him she had eight sons and five daughters. After his death she married John Allen. It rather appears that the original John Allen came to Shorne to seize property owing to a debt due to him. In 1325 William de Chalk, William Lambard of Chalf (Chalk?), and John le Rede, of Shorne, severally acknowledged a debt of £15 (a lot of money in those days), due to Stephen Aleyn, of London, fishmonger, to be levied in default upon their lands and goods. This John may have been the later heir to Stephen. As before stated, Mrs. John Allen was the widow of Edmund Page, her maiden name being Heronden.

" To be buried in the parish church of Shorne, next to the buriall of my husbounde, Richard Page. To the reparacion of the South Chaunsell xx$^{s.}$. Agnes Herenden, 1527."

Here the Page and Herenden family connection again occurs: "To the reparacion of the South Chaunsell in Shorn Church, xl^{s}. John Herenden."

"Of your charitie pray for the soule of John Hernden, who died on St. Nicholas Day, 1527, who had one daughter, Elener, married to Edward Page, of Shorne" (Weever).

"Here lyeth John Smith and Maria, his wife, died 20th February, 1457." Also probably a son—"John Smith, died 20th April, 1493" (Weever).

Norman or Saxon Capital in the wall which separates the body of the church from the north aisle; an engraving (*Gent's. Magazine*, August, 1794).

Engraving of an ancient Sepulchral brass in Shorne Church, ibid June, 1801.

Account of ancient fount in Shorne Church, with a plate, ibid September, 1836.

Agnes Herenden also bequeathed the following:—"Too warde the beying of the new cross all suche money as is now behynde unpaide, viz., xii^{s}.."—Agnes Herenden, widow, 1527.

"I will to Shorne Churche x^{s}. towarde a procession crosse."—Petyr Parker, 1524.

"To be buried before the crucyfyxe in the parish churche of Sainte Peture of Shorne ner vnto the grave of my father. A prieste to singe a trentall of Saint Gregorie for myn sowle and all cryshen."—John Jordan, 1512.

"To be buried in the chaunsell of Shorn Church, Sir Robert Whittyingham Clarke, Vicar," 1528. The above was Vicar from 1515 to his death in 1528.

John Hawke left a bequest for "A yearly obit at Church of Shorne on Relike Sonday." He also "To the bying of the greate bell," left vi^{s}. viii^{d}.

"To the amending of the grete bell of Shorne vi^{s}. viii^{d}., and also xxvi^{s}. viii^{d}., which is in the hands of William Thorpe, of Frensbury."—Richard Creslate, 1521.

John Davy: "On first Sonday in Lent for ever to continew be distributed in the Church unto the poor people

of Shorne one cade of redd herrings and halfe a barrel of white herrings, to be distributed on Wednesdaie before Passion Sonday. The Curate to have for his labour 50 redd herrings and 50 white. Money to be hadd from profitts of x acres of land in ye parish of Merstone."

Thomas Bishop: "Vi$^{s.}$ viii. to be paid out to poore people from a tenement in Shorne Street."

John Hutchins: "V$^{l.}$ to be lent at interest. Profitts to be paid to the poor for ever."

Thomas Pettitt: X$^{l.}$ to be lent to honest men on good security. Profits to be paid out to the poor."

"To be buried in ye churche at ye north dore of Shorn."—Thomas Bedill, 1473.

"To be buried in the churchyard of Shorne nexte to ye south dore."—Richard Creslate, 1521.

"To be buried in Rundall chaucell in Shorne Church."—Garuace (Gervasse) Frank, 1537.

Parish Fine.—"X$^{l.}$ Moder Shepe to be delueryed to the Churchwardens wt this condicion, that the Churchwardens for the tyme beying delyuer to the borosholder of Shorn eueri yere iiii$^{s.}$ viii$^{d.}$ to dischage the parisshe of Shorn a fore saide for the heade money to be paide yerely at the Lathe of Lakefielde, and viii. for his costs."—Thomas Bishop, 1527.

Note.—Borsholder: Considered by some authorities the Borough's Elder.

"Tenne tythings make a hundred; and five made a Lathe . . . . of which tenne, each one was bound for another. The eldest or best of them was called Tything-man or Borsholder" (Spencer). This office was held to have been instituted by King Alfred. And in some places was kept up to within living memory.

There is a very fine series of books relating to the old poor house and also churchwardens' accounts. They all carry old names.

SHORNE.—*Continued.*

'Happy is it for man that pity stands ever by the dwelling of misfortune."—*Von Ranke.*

JOHN Shorne was a well-known name in the religious circle of ancient days; and that circle enclosed practically all our then total population. The first established mention of the name is in the will of a Master John Shorne. Its date is 8th May, 1308. He was Rector of North Marston, Bucks. He may have been a native of Shorne, because in the old Roman Catholic days, when a man took the priestly vows he gave up his surname and became John of Strood, or Cuxton, or Shorne, as the case might happen. Our bishops sign their official names that way to-day as that of their respective Sees. It is at North Marston, Bucks, where legend begins. He is said to have blessed a well in the near neighbourhood—as did St. Thomas á Becket near Strood—and it became very noted for its efficacy in curing ague. How prevalent this wretched affliction used to be in all our low-lying districts has found large mention in these papers. No victim suffering from this distressing illness but would be deeply thankful for its cure. Close to Marston Church this well yet remains in a neat semi-square building, 8ft. by 6ft., containing water and reached by a flight of steps. It is marked on the ordnance maps as a chalybeate spring (as is that at Tunbridge Wells), but its ague curative reputation has vanished. The vanished faith may possibly explain the vanished cure. Afflicted persons made their pilgrimage to this well in ancient days, until the votive offerings—at the time of the dissolution, 32 Henry VIII. —had reached £300 per year, which to-day would about equal £3,000. —The monks and Chauntry priests were fully sensible of its value. John Shorne was believed to have conjured the Devil into a boot, and in the east window of the Marston Church this legend finds its

pictorial representation. That " There be more things 'twixt heaven and earth than is dreamt on in our philosophy " is a belief that has never left humanity. It is as prevalent to-day as in the days of Hamlet, though taking other forms. Mention has been made of the restored " Seynt Katerin Chapell," opposite Pipe's Place. The writer's old friend, the late Mr. Alfred Rhodes, offered the suggestion that this might be the first original shrine of Master John Schorne.

John Fox tells, amongst other penances, of pilgrimages to the shrine of John Shorne. There were several in Kent, at Shorne, Lower Halstow, and at Canterbury. He was also greatly venerated in Berks, Bucks, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

" To the light burning before Master John Shorne in Faversham parish Church xxd. John Soute, 1515."

He finds large mention in various ways. Bishop Latimer speaks of him in connection with the celebrated Lady of Walsingham; there is a reference in the will of a widow at Queenborough dated 1505. " I will that the same William Berd fulfill all my pilgrimages; first to the Rode of Grace, a woman of wax. Item to Mr. John Shorne in the parish of Halstow 1d."

In August, 1538, one of Cromwell's Commissioners wrote, " At Merston (near Gravesend) Mr. Johan Schorn stondeth blessing a bote (boot), wherunto they do say he conveyed the devill. He ys moch sowght for the agow." This latter part is upheld by a Puritan ballard of 1540.

To Maister John Shorne,
That blessed man borne;
For the ague to him we apply,
Which jugeleth with a bote (boot)
I beshrew his herte—vote
That will trust him, and it be I.

Of course, John Shorne might have had medical training. It was a common feature with the priesthood.

About 1849 a figure was discovered on a panel in the screen on the church at Gateley, Norfolk. The costume showed him to be an ecclesiastic, and the halo or nimbus round his head showed him to be a saint. The lower

portion being hidden by the pulpit stairs, these latter were removed temporarily for examination. On the edge of the pedestal was inscribed, " Magister Johes Schorn."

There is a similar one on the screen at Cawston, in the same county. In both cases John Schorn holds a boot, which represents the Devil. At Cawston this latter satanic personage has a pair of wings.

These matters are recorded as the saint is believed to have been a native of Shorne, a belief which the writer shares.

At p. 610, vol. I., Chambers' *Book of Days*, is an illustration of John Shorne, copied from the Rood of Gately Church with the Devil peeping out from the top of a boot.

There was a small church at Merston—ecclesiastically in Higham—it must be forty years since the writer last visited it—its ruins lay in Chapel Wood. This little church was about 45ft. long and 21ft. wide. It was dedicated to St. Giles (*Customale*, p. 132).

There were other natives or inhabitants of Shorne who were men of repute. Henry de Shorne in 1311 was Archdeacon of Hereford. He is described as D.C.L. and M.A. The others find mention in their respective places.

During the restoration in 1876, several very valuable old brasses were lost or stolen. Among them being that of Pepyr or Peyps. It is with intense regret one records such losses. Mr. Fielding gives a list of 57 Vicars. Hasted only gives nine. Though partly gone, portions of this old brass are shown in vol. II., p. 124, Belcher's *Kentish Brasses*. Enough remains in this portion to prove the spelling to be Pepyr.

The following list of Brasses and Monuments is taken from Thorpe's *Registrum*, pp. 759-63.

In the chancel on a brass plate is a chalice holding a wafer marked with these letters, I.H.C., underneath this inscription:—" Pray for the soul of F. Thomas Ellys, late Vicar of Shorne, which deceased the xviii. day of March, in the yere of our Lord God M.Vc.LXIX. On

whose soule Jhesu have Mercy. Amen." (Vicar, 1493-1515).

On a brass plate is the effigies of a priest with this inscription (Latin):—" Here lies Master William Pepyr, Vicar of this parish, who died 31 January Mo.CCCCLXVIII. On whose soul God have mercy."

On two brass plates fixed in a stone (arms) . . . and the following inscription:—" Here resteth the body of George Page, gent., who departed this life 28 day of April Anno domini 1639 in the 38th year of his age. He had issue by Elizabeth, his wife, the daughter of John Somers, of St. Margaret's next Rochester, gent., four sons and three daughters, viz., William, Edmund, Mary, Anne, John, George and Elizabeth."

On the north wall is the Page monument, already recorded.

In the nave on a brass plate is the effigies of a man with this inscription (Latin):—" Here lies John Smyth, who died 25 March A.D. MCCCCXXXVII. On whose soul God have mercy. Amen."

On a brass plate east of above:—" Here lyeth buried Edmonde Page, late of Shorne, gent., which dyed the VIIth day of February, in the vth year of the reygne of Kynge Edward the Syxth, and in the year of our Lord God MCCCCCL. On whose soul Jesu have mercy. Who had, at the time of his death, five sonnes and to doughters, that iis to say, Thomas, Elizabeth, William, George, Lionell, John, and Agnes, by Elenore, his only wife then living.

North of the former is the effigies of a woman in brass, and the following:—" Here lyeth the body of Elynor Allen, which was the only daughter and heyr of John Harenden, of Shorne, gent. Some time wiffe and widdowe first of Edmund Pagye, of Shorne, gent., and after of John Allen, gent. . . . names of children: Thomas, William, James, Herenden, Edmund, Lyonell, and John, Elizabeth, Ann, Benett, Dorothie, and Agnes, which said Elynor dyed the IX. of Novr. 1533. I expecting a joyfull resurrection."

On a brass:—" Here lyeth interred the body of George Hoysden of Shorne, gent., who departed from his naturall life the 17th day of July, 1670, and had two sonnes and a daughter, John, George and Martha."

East of the former on a brass (Latin): " Here lyeth Thomas Sharpe."

In a chancel south of the Rector's, belonging to the manor of Roundal, formerly the seat of the noble family of Cobham. . . . The altar monument to Sir Henry de Cobham le Uncle. On the margin of the stone in very ancient characters:—" Icv Gist Sir Henri De Cobeham Chevaler Seignour De Rondale. Dieu De Sa Alme. . . . RCI."

On two brass plates are the effigies of a man armed and his wife, and on two labels the following imperfect inscription (Latin):—" Have mercy on me, O God, according (to thy loving kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies) blot out my transgressions." The words within brackets are missing.

On a brass plate:—" Of your charyte pray for the Soule of John Herenden, gent., wich John dyed on Saynt Michell's day, in year of our Lord God, MVc.XXVII., on whose soul and all Christen soul . . . have mercy, Amen. Who had at time of his deth . . . his daughter and heyre then married to Edmon . . . .

North of the former on a brass plate (Latin):—
" Edmund Thomas.
Obit 19 Decr. 1558."

On a gravestone:—" Here lyeth interred the body of William Buttonshaw, who departed this life 19 June, 1703, aged 22 years."

East of above, on a black stone, is a coat of arms, viz., a tower with three turrets, and on each a fane, impaling on a fesse a lion passant gardant, between three cross croslets pitched; the crest, a tower (as above) between two elephants' trunks, and the following inscription:—
" Here lyeth interred, in hopes of a joyfull resurrection to eternall life, the body of Eizad Porten, late wife of

Captain Robert Porten, of the Manor of Randall, in the parishe of Shorne; obit 26 March, 1704, aged 60.

Here lyeth also the body of Capt. Porten of this parish, marriner, who departed this life 1 April, 1711, aged 72."

Tho' blasting winds and Neptune's waves have tost me to and fro,
In spite of bœth, by God's decree, I harbour here below;
Where I do now at anchor ride, with many of our fleet,
Yet once again I must set sail our Admirall Christ to meet.

On a grey stone:—Here lyeth the body of William Wentworth, who dyed October 28th, 1719, aged 28 years."

On another grey stone:—" Here lyeth the body of Thomas Dickins,who died August 21st, 1719, aged 43 years."

In the chancel north of the Rector's:—" On a brass plate fixed in a stone are the effigies of a man and a woman, and the following inscription (Latin):—" Here lyeth John Smyth and Marion, his wife."

On a blue stone a coat of arms and this inscription: " Here lyeth interred the body of Capt. Jarvis Maplesden, who departed this life the 22nd of December, 1681, aged 55 years."

On another blue stone (same arms):—" Here lyeth interred the body of Mr. Jarvis Maplesden, who departed this life 8 April, 1707, in the 50th year of his age."

On another stone (same arms):—" Here lyeth interred the body of Mr. Jarvis Maplesten (who died 2 Feb., 1716-7 in the 31st year of his age (old style calender)." The above family were the owners of Pipe's Place.

Near the north chancel wall is a ledger tomb with a large anchor and cable chain fixed in it. It is to the memory of Walter Maplesden Noakes, born April 11th, 1850, died July 15th, 1918. The books of the old Shorne workhouse, and the Churchwardens account books carry the name of Maplesden for many years.

In the churchyard—on the north side of the church, on a large tomb-stone, which covers a vault—is the following:—

Here lyeth			When deceased		
Bonham	Baynard		15 July	16	71
William			7 Nov.		69
Alice, his wife			10 Jan.		80-2
John	their sons	1st	24 Oct.		76
Robert		3rd	13 June		70
George		4th	28 Mar.		93

More ancient tombs of this family bearing finely executed coats of arms, lie in the chancel floor.

Henry Adams, died 29th June, 1638. He appointed the Vicar, Churchwardens and Common Council men of St. Dunstan's in the West, to purchase certain lands and tenements. Out of this income they were to pay £11 per year " to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the sayd parish of Shorn, in the County of Kent, where I was borne . . . yearly for ever . . . ten shillings for his pains, that shall come to receive the same; ten shillings a yeare for ever to a godly preacher to preach a sermon yearly on the day of my decease, and the other ten pounds to be yearely for ever payd and bestowed to and among the eldest and poorest of the sayd parish of Shorn . . . upon the day of my decease."

Richard Cheynye, Esq., who died at Hackney, 1625. He left a " parcel of marsh ground in Westham . . . in the occupation of George Paul," part of which rent of £13 was to be paid to the poor of St. Mary Woolnoth to " four poor men or weomen . . . two shillings and sixpence a peece." To the " poor of the parish of Shorne, in the County of Kent," a like sum in the like way. They were to be paid on St. Michael's, Christmas Day, the Annunciation of St. Mary and St. John.

" Lady Elener Page (she died at Rochester, 1645)," following, as her will states, the wishes of her late husband—left the sum of £50 to purchase land, the income to be used for the " binding and placing out of some poore children of Shorne." She stipulates that four substantial freeholders of the parish shall be appointed trustees of this land. It was to be bought and " estated within two years " of her decease. As death removed

these trustees, the will enacts that others shall be chosen to take their places, keeping the number of trustees up to six, appointing " the same order in all time to come, that neyther I in my intention be frustrated, nor the poor defrauded."

The above wording implies that the Lady Elener had made some acquaintance with the frailties of poor human nature.

The Rev. Caleb Parfect was Vicar of Shorne, 1730-70. The following citation from an entry in the Shorne Registers tells its own story:—

" Memorandum. As I came out of church, September 25th, 1764, in the afternoon, I happened to see two or three fellows carrying a long ladder to the back of it, and on enquiring what was the occasion of so extraordinary a phenomina might be, I was informed yt one Mr. Meers, a plumber at Milton, next Gravesend, being employed on repairing some lead on the Church, brought some men to measure or do some business relative to ye work in hand. Being surprised at ye audaciousness of the man, I desir'd Mr. Currey, the worthy Curate of Milton, to chastise him for it, which he did. And meeting with him myself—yesterday I also took proper notice of his impudence, and moreover told him he had forfeited 5s. for using his trade on the Lord's Day, which he promised to send by Mr. Nunn; and did, this 8th October, 1764. I desir'd Mr. Nunn to give 2s. to Mrs. Dollamore, two to Wid. Caryer, and one to Wid. Dummice, which he did immediately."

If the loss of 5s. distressed Mr. Meers, the plumber of Milton, the rejoicings of the three widows may be accepted as balancing those emotions (p. 271, *History of Strood*). There are other characteristic entries by Mr. Parfect in these old books.

Altar Lights—Shorne.

SS. Peter and Paul.—Wm. Waleyce, 1473. John Jorden, 1512. John Howett, 1449. William Large, 1433, and others.

Our Lady.—Peter Catter, 1449. Jn. Page, 1491. Sir Robert Whhittyngham, Vicar, 1528. John Heronden, 1527. Agnes Oxenden, 1485.

St. Nicholas.—Peter Catter. Also Corpus Christi, Rood (and by south doors) (4).

Corpus Christi. Richard Hawke, 1473, and many others.

St. James.—John Chapman, 1449. Thos. Bedell, 1491.

St. John Baptist.—John Horsley, 1508. Wm. Waleyce, 1473. Jn. Page, 1491.

Our Lady of Pity.—Wm. Waleyce, Jn. Herenden, 1527.

St. Christopher.—Richd. Filpot, 1456. Jn. Herenden.

St. Peter.—Thos. Bedell, John Horsley, Walter Skorne, 1525.

St. Anthony.—Jn. Horsley.

St. Erasmus.—Jn. Herenden.

Roode of Rest.—To the Roode of Reste in the same church, ii. bushels of barley. John Hawke, 1497.

Altar Bequests.—Shorne.

Rood.—To the makyng of the hye rode loft xiii$^{s.}$ iiii$^{d.}$. Agnes Oxenden, 1485. To the payntying of the nu rode lofte, xl^{s}. John Page, 1491.

St. Andrew.—Jn. Palmar, alias Parker, tailor.

Rood by the South door.—Thos. Bedell, 1491.

Rood in the Chapel.—Wm. Waleyce, 1473.

St. Katherine.—To the reparasion of the Seynt Katerin Chapell, half a quarter of barley. Thomas Davy, of Shorne Strete (most probably the building opposite Pipes' Place).

The Tomlin family name dates back for centuries in Shorne.

"John Tomlin, of Shorne, a widower," was married at Strood by "the Rev. Thos. Austen, of the Cathedral

Church of Rochester," to Elizabeth, the spinster daughter of the Rev. Caleb Parfect. (See p. 277, *History of Strood*.)

On the west side of the church porch lie the tombs of many members of this old family. One records the death of John Tomlin, 10th February, 1715, who had five children by Annie, his first wife, and " likewise by his second wife."

The " Tanyard," now a fruit plantation, was in active life in the writer's remembrance. It belonged to the above family.

There are tombs to the Smith family, one of whom is recorded as having (in a severe gale) suffered loss to his house, which property belonged to Cobham College. (See Cobham paper.)

CHURCH OF S^T MARY THE VIRGIN. HIGHAM.

HIGHAM.

"As the knowledge of ancient things is pleasant, so is the ignorance as shameful, and oftentimes exposes men to the scorn and contempt of strangers."—*Somner.*

"The present, like a note of music, is nothing but as it appears to what is past and what is to come."

—*W. Savage Landor.*

HIGHAM has yielded many evidences of its long passage through our national history. It seems to have been touched by every changing phase in the life of our island. Its situation is geographically important. Its northern boundary lies on the banks of our greatest river, and its southern line extends to, and in part covers, that Watling Road along which the central stream of our national life has always flowed.

In Saxon days the parish boundary of Higham was held to include a part of the land on the Essex side of the Thames. There is documentary evidence in the Domesday Book to support this claim. The river also provided a ford at this place, whereby, at low water, the crossing could be made to the Essex shore at East Tilbury. Evidence of its ancient inhabitants—long antecedent to the Roman Conquest, have been found. Notably is this shown by the eleven gold coins discovered by John Hills at Hillyfield, Little Hermitage Farm, in 1912. These coins were found in the hollow of an exquisitely polished round ball—like Flint purse: probably the most ancient purse known. These coins are computed to be between 359 and 336 B.C., and are now the property of the Eastgate House Museum, Rochester (see p. 285, *Kentish Pilgrim Land*, W. Coles Finch). At a period so remote these coins must have meant fabulous wealth. The testimony of the Roman occupation is evident by very extensive pottery work and other remains, whilst Saxon discoveries speak of our forefathers who followed the Romans.

The name has the usual variations in its forms of spelling—though not so widespread as many. Hechem, Hegham, and Heaham. The *Registrum* gives Hegham and Higham. Philpott interprets its name as "highly seated." Our forefathers—whenever possible—chose natural features in a landscape, or field, to mark its boundaries, parochial or otherwise; such as streams, wall-like risings in the land, and by roads. These are permanent boundaries, which call forth no curse for the removal of a neighbour's landmark. But the fact that Higham possessed lands on the Essex shore may be accepted, for, as with North Woolwich, it is one of those exceptions which prove the rule, also the bed of the river may have altered. The oldest part of the parish, as far as past ancient habitation goes, was at Lower Higham. The fine length of embankment alongside the river—to reclaim and save the marshes and other low-lands from being overflowed by abnormal tides—is ascribed, in its origins, to the work of the Romans. This view, from personal observations made to the writer, was a firm conviction of the late Mr. C. Roach Smith, F.S.A., whose eminence on Roman archæology is admittedly high. He had walked over its entire length, and given it attentive study (see also pp. 494-9, *Kent Arch.*, vol. xiii.). The late Mr. Alfred Rhodes interprets the name of Higham as High-Hame. The larger area of the parish lies low, but it takes a steady rise southward up to the Higham Ridgeway, where stands the fine red brick mansion, known as the Great Hermitage. This mansion was "new built" by Sir Richard Head, Bart. He died in 1768, and lies buried in a vault at the old church. Several Roman cippi or "bone chests" are inserted in the south wall of this mansion. They were bought by Sir H. Head in Italy. Dr. Bentley purchased the estate and mansion from the Head family. He was succeeded by Malleson, and the latter by Pickersgill-Cunliffe. The baronetcy dates back to the 19th June, 1676. It was bestowed upon Richard Head, grandson of Richard Head, of Rochester. This grandson had three wives, first

Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Alderman Francis Merrick, of Rochester. The estate passed through several descents in this family; at the time Hasted wrote it was still held, but in three parts, by his descendants. Since then it has passed through various hands. Sir Richard Head, who died 18th September, 1689, aged 80, served several times in Parliament as M.P. for Rochester. He lies buried in the Cathedral. His monument is on the east wall of its South Transcept. The title became extinct in 1769, on the death of the Rev. Sir John Head, Archdeacon of Canterbury. Mr. Richard Head lived at what is now the " Capital and Counties Bank," Northside, High Street, Rochester. James the II. took refuge at Mr. Head's house early in December, 1688. On the 23rd he made his escape to France by taking a boat on the river. In 1660, Mr. Head paid £6 poll tax (see pp. 12 and 24, *Kent Arch.*, vol. xxx). He also left lands and tenements at Higham Ridgeway to the poor of St. Nicholas, Rochester.

From the Great Hermitage—tenantless now, alas! for a number of years—the prospect opens upon a wide and magnificent view. To the north lie the lower lands, the Thames and the Essex shore. To the south-east, the Medway Valley and all its diversified and fruitful lands. The mansion itself lies but a short distance N.E. of Gad's Hill House, the home beloved of Dickens.

Across the ford, leading from East Tilbury to Higham, Plantius, the Roman general, A.D. 43, is reputed to have crossed the Thames in pursuit of the flying Britons, whose knowledge led them across its winding course with far greater safety than it did the pursuing Romans. A ferry existed at Higham for many centuries, until Gravesend superseded it. Until this later period, Higham was the scene of great shipping activity. Piers, or landing stages, described in old documents as " bridges," existed on the river bank for the loading and unloading of corn and such merchandize as this period produced both for London, the coast, and the Continent, of which mention will be made later.

When the Thames and Medway Canal was cut, the workmen came across deep and wide layers of Roman pottery, which manufactory must have been very extensive, and doubtless shipped its goods for coastal and Continental trade exports. It may be added that the Higham Tunnel was constructed for a canal to connect the two rivers. Not proving a financial success, the Railway Company purchased it, and it passed from the former use to its present one.

The Romans constructed a fine raised causeway, about 30ft. wide, which runs from the river bank to the higher ground, and, by way of Pear Tree Lane, joined their old Watling Street. " Those who see nothing but Roman," writes Phippen, " trace this to be the spot where Plantius crossed." But much evidence has come to light since 1867, and responsible authorities support the claim.

The Manor of Lilliechurch lies about a mile S.E. from the old church at Higham. It became a very early Norman religious foundation. There is a small stream flowing by, which enabled, if needed, the cutting of a moat?—a method of Norman defence. This Nunnery was founded by King Stephen in 1151, for sixteen nuns of the Order of St. Sulspice. King Stephen's youngest daughter, Mary—who afterwards married—was the first appointed head of this house. To her the King gave the Manor of Lilliechurch. The importance of the Nunnery grew, its head being a lady so closely akin to the reigning monarch, and for 200 years its faithful work and purity were untarnished. Its importance and repute indeed were such that the name of Higham became practically lost in exchange for that of Lilliechurch. Behind the farm is a field named Church Place. Many human remains have been found there.

Later on the grant to hold a fair at Lilliechurch was given by King John, which grant was confirmed by Henry III. At Lilliechurch there are to-day two fields, called Great Fair Field and Little Fair Field. Also two fields, known as Brass Pots. About 1310—Mr. Fielding places the date earlier—the nuns built a new abbey near the

church, possibly using much of the old Lilliechurch material, and, when completed, moved there.

Mr. Fielding (pp. 138-9, *Records of Rochester*) gives a list of the names of 34 abbesses who had ruled at the Higham Nunnery. It begins with Mary—the daughter of King Stephen—in 1151, who was succeeded in turn by Amor, Emmaline, Olive, Mabile, Amice, Eustace, Jude, Joan (2), Alis, Eunice, and in 1266, Ascelina and Amphelia, down to Anchoret Underdown, Unglethorpe or Oglethorpe, 1514-20. Very curious indeed if the last-named abbess was related in blood to General Oglethorpe, the founder of Georgia, U.S.A.? Mr. Fielding's list is chiefly compiled from an old document in St. John's College, Cambridge.

The nuns established themselves opposite the church, and the red brick mansion, known as Higham Abbey, is built upon the site of this old nunnery. In the more ancient stone walls of this building, lying at the rear of the house, stones from the old structure are included, and, possibly, a window; but this is open to some question. The foundations, which run into the orchard, can be traced in summer time. The land behind is known as Chapel Field. In 1328 the prioress, Joan de Hadloe, died, and her funeral ceremonies were conducted by Hamo de Hethe, Bishop of Rochester. In the south wall of the church is a beautiful old canopied tomb, with five crosses in lead, yet distinct, let into it. It is traditionally named as the tomb of the Old Abbess. It is deeply regrettable to add that the ancient tracery above this tomb has been mutilated for the insertion of a mural tablet that could very easily have been placed elsewhere. It shows an utter lack of reverence for the dead, which truly the passage of age should strengthen rather than decrease.

In 1293 the nuns found themselves in financial straits, of which they had no previous apprehension, and, apparently, no reserves. But one cannot possess property——particularly landed property—without its liabilities and its duties, as well as its rights. To-day, however, the duties appear ever present, and the rights grow less.

History demonstrates one safe course only; it is to avoid extremes either way. These wave-like emotions in all human affairs seem ever to bring their evil consequences when carried to extremes. Its effects may be noted in the recent sale of the Great Hermitage with its land and cottages; the building alone probably costing £20,000 and sold for £3,600, after lying empty for years.

In 1293 the nuns found themselves liable for the repair and upkeep of the causeway and bridge, or landing stage, possibly both, damaged by an abnormal high tide. The costly outlay impoverished their estate, and their power and numbers declined. In 1511 degeneracy of a bad type appears to have gone to a very low level indeed. John Fisher—the saintly and worthy Bishop of Rochester, and a merciful man—held an examination into the affairs of this Higham Priory. Only four nuns beside the prioress were resident there, and the buildings were greatly decayed. But the moral decadence was greater, if the evidence of John James, of Strood, formerly a servant there, was true. He is supported by John Standeanought, Priest of the Hospital of Newark, Strood; by Eleanor Smyth, widow and midwife; and Richard Danyell, of Cliffe; all of whom gave evidence of the ill-fame of the house. Three of the nuns were concubines to Edward Sharp (or Sterop), Vicar of Higham. Two of these nuns, Elizabeth Penny and Godlife (!) Laurence were pregnant by him. The whole were ultimately banished and the Nunnery suppressed.

Richard Sheafkin (1345), Vicar of Strood, was sent by his bishop to " unknown lands beyond the seas " for a like misconduct with the wife of a parishioner.

Mr. Fielding does not name such a person as Edward Sterop in his list of Vicars of Higham. He records Edward Sharp, 1508-13. These two names in old MS. could be easily mistaken. Ralph Worsley followed to 1519, and John Kerner to 1523. It is also to be noted that the closing of the monastery was not effected until 1521. This is ten years after the enquiry. Agnes Swayne, though not included in the accusation, had to resign, her

resignation being attested before John Bere, Notary of Rochester, 18th December, 1521.

Leland, born 1506, describes this establishment as " a poore priory of nunnes about iiij. miles above Gravesende in Kent, on the shore."

The official date of the suppression is the 1st of October, 1522. The property, as before noted, passed to St. John's College, Cambridge , with whom it still remains.

To palliate their defenceless position, the nuns pleaded the broken-down condition of their buildings; the prioress was also found to be over 80 years of age; the nuns also promising, with penitent apologies, an amended life. An enclosing wall, etc., was erected, but its past evil reputation grew no better, and, as above noted, it was finally closed in 1522.

Great and Little Oakley are reputed as two Manors in this parish, the name being derived from Ak or Ake—oak, and by a field, in Saxon Aclea, a place in which there are plenty of oak trees.

John le Brun held half a knight's fee in Acle, of William de Clovile, as he did of Warine of Montchensie. In the seventh year of Edward I., William de St. Clere held this land, later on it was possessed by two descendants of St. Clere, from whom it passed to Walter Neile. From the latter it passed to the names of Sedley, Shales, and Burrell, whose descendant, Lord Gwydir, possessed it in Hasted's day. Little Oakley rested with the St. Clere's for some generations; it then passed to the Cholmely family. Descending in the female line, it became the inheritance of Beckwith Kenne, and in the reign of Charles I. it was sold to Best, and from the latter back to a member of the old Sedley family, one of whose descendants sold it to Mr. George Gates, Attorney and Town Clerk of Rochester. He died possessed of it in 1792.

At the east end of the parish, near the road leading from Frindsbury to Cliffe, stands the estate of Mockbeggar, formerly belonging to the Barrow family. For

several descents it has been in the possession of Messrs. H. and R. L. Cobb, the well-known and respected land agents and auctioneers. There are portions of the house dating back to probably Early Tudor construction. The house, with its gabled south front, stands out as a pleasant landmark for a considerable distance. Geographically, as an estate, it stands partly in Higham, Cliffe, and Frindsbury. There are four, if not five places in Kent, which are known by this name. First, the above, then another near Stowting, and also between Green Street and Sittingbourne, and another near Romney Marsh. There is also in North Devon a group of broken rocks, which resembles a castle. This is situated near Stanton Moor, and also goes by the name of Mockbeggar. "Mockbeggar Wharf" is a stretch of land lying off the Wirrall Coast in Cheshire.

Lower, in his book on Place Names, makes no mention of Mockbeggar. Neither do Strutt, Brand, Horsley, and others. The very name suggests an interesting origin, upon which only speculative surmise exists. Up to the present the writer has not been able to evolve its name derivation, though he has consulted many authorities.

St. Anthony St. Leger, in the reign of Edward VI., possessed an estate in this parish called "Brooks." It consisted of marsh lands, with other lands in Higham, all of which, in the fourth year of that reign, he conveyed to the King. This estate afterwards came into the possession of the Stuarts, Dukes of Richmond, from whom it came into the Darnley family.

Higham, as a parish, is divided into hamlets, as follows, viz., Upshire, Gadshill, Cuckolds Corner, Chequers, or Higham Street, Gore Green, Church Street, and Lilliechurch; Mockbeggar, as above noted, except for the house, being only partly in the parish. It is held that the celebrated robbery by Turpin took place at Gadshill, and that he forced the ferryman to take him across the Thames to Essex. From thence he rode Black Bess to York. At this latter city he visited a garden fete, spoke

to the Lord Mayor, and so proved what was accepted as an alibi. He publicly asked the Lord Mayor the time, who replied 8.30. It was regarded as a sheer impossibility for a horse to do such a journey in such a time. Turpin was acquitted of this charge, but later on confessed to the Gadshill robbery.

The robberies which were so common at Gadshill usually took place on the hill leading to Shorne.

In 1590, Sir Roger Manwood writes about "the scoundrels of this neighbourhood." Sir Roger was a landowner in the near vicinity. Near the angle of the north-west wall of the garden of Mr. Clarke, at Hillside House, Shorne, is an ancient inscribed stone, worded as follows:—

"Syr Roger Manwood, Knight, Lord Baron of the Exchequer."

This inscription has largely eroded away by passage of time.

Mr. Clarke also dug up in this garden an old silver button bearing the word "Nelson" and shaped to represent the "Victory." It may be stated that the "Victory" was built at Chatham Dockyard in the slip nearest the Gun Wharf.

There was a fort at Higham in the days of Queen Elizabeth.

The original site of the Sir John Falstaff Inn was that of the doctor's house standing east of the present Inn. The cellars below this house are curious.

The house higher up, now the residence of Major Winch, was originally built for a Mr. Townsend, then (about 1836) M.P. for Greenwich.

The Falstaff Inn (1878) possessed an old tea tray, the centre part of which bore a painted portrait of this fat knight. Above and below the portrait were the figures "1410." It is still there.

Of course the above date cannot refer to the age of the tray, as tea was unknown in England until 200 years later.

Such was the bulk of Falstaff according to Shakespeare that he

"Sweats to death,
And lards the lean earth as he walks along."

Recorded history—though Shakespeare stood 300 years nearer the time than we do—does not support the wild character that he gives to Prince Hal as an associate of sots and footpads. Nor does his life as Henry Vth give colour to such a disposition.

The date 1410 doubtless refers to the Gadshill-Falstaff period.

The landlord of this Inn in the time of Dickens was named Trood. It has been asserted that he took this name for his "Drood" book. The name of Strood also offers a like suggestion. There is, in Higham Churchyard, a tombstone to members of the Trood family.

Gadshill House was built by Alderman Thomas Stephens. He had begun life very humbly as a potboy, but married the widow or daughter of his employer. He was very illiterate, but energetic and successful in business, and became on two or three successions elected Mayor of Rochester. He is reputed to have written his name as the "Mare!" of our ancient city. The error may cause amusement, but if no greater sin could be charged against many far better educated persons, the world would be all the better for it. Therefore, let us smile and pass on. There is a nice portrait of this gentleman, in oils, on the east wall of the stairway entering to the Guildhall, Rochester. Probably presented by the citizens.

On the north chancel wall of St. Nicholas Church, Strood, is a well-executed white marble tablet, bearing a pair of clasped hands at its top. It records the death of Thomas and Frances Stephens, aged respectively 95 and 63 years. The altar tomb of this couple stands in the south-west corner of the porch and church walls of the above churchyard. After the death of Stephens, Gadshill House obtained an evil reputation. It became known as a gambling house. Very strangely, if a visitor won money at the table, he was invariably met on the road home after

leaving and robbed. One wet day a visitor chanced to have a fall from his horse, and his clothes being very much mired by the fall, the footman of the house paid him welcome attention in cleaning the gentleman's garments. The visitor in error gave the footman a guinea instead of a shilling for his services. Confidentially, the latter then advised the gentleman, if he won, to examine his pistols. The gentleman did win, and, as advised, examined his pistols, and found that their charges had been withdrawn! He re-loaded them. After leaving, he was attacked by two men, who threatened to shoot him. The gentleman shot the first man, who fell dead; the second one laughed—it was his friend the footman—the dead man was the son of the gentleman-gambler host!

It is more pleasant to recall that the successors who owned Gadshill House were of a nobler type. It became the property of the father of the late Mrs. Lynn-Linton, who was then Vicar of Strood (1804-21). For the vandalism that destroyed the ancient Church of St. Nicholas, Strood, Mr. Lynn was largely responsible.

Gadshill House was sold from the Lynn family to Charles Dickens for £1,790. The purchase was completed 14th March, 1856.

Mrs. Lynn-Linton, practically the sole trustee under her father's will, sold Gadshill House to Charles Dickens. "We had," she writes, "a small triumph when we came to details. The modest sum we asked for ornamental timber was disputed, and the case referred to arbitration. The arbitrator gave us seven-eights instead of four, which was nearly as much again as we had asked."

Her father dearly loved Gadshill; " 'yearned' for it, and longed to renew his associations with the ancient city where his youth and early manhood had been passed—where he had loved and married my beautiful mother." So he obtained leave of absence from the Lake County for five years. She states that ninety-two public coaches and pleasure vans (not counting other carriages) used to pass

Gadshill in a day. The tunnel under the road did not then exist.

Mrs. Lynn-Linton's father was educated at the King's School, Rochester. He proceeded to Wadham College, Oxford, became Curate of All Saints, Maidstone, and Hon. Canon of Rochester. In 1805 he married Charlotte Alecia, the daughter of Samuel Goodenough, Dean of Rochester, afterwards Bishop of Carlisle.

She states that when the new railway to London and Dover was proposed there "was indeed lamentations and great agitation at the Falstaff. It was then held by a very respectable man, with a wife and three daughters, much devoted to a certain Stiggins, who was their shepherd."

The market gardeners, she says, were despairing, and the ruin of the Falstaff was beyond doubt. The breeding of horses was to disappear, likewise the toll-gates. "It was," she writes, "a litany of despair."

Talking of Stiggins, "a dreadful man" of this type once preached at Shorne. It was "against the iniquity of Shrove Tuesday." He assured us that "pancake" came from two Greek words, *pan kakon*, "all evil."

"Old Mr. Weller was a real person, and we knew him. He was 'Old Chumley' in the flesh and drove the daily stage from Rochester to London."

Society was of rigid caste in those days. It was so at Rochester, "and a family which afterwards became one of the most influential in the place was denied entrance into the *huis clos* of the local aristocracy, for all its frantic efforts to force the gates. It was rich, it was respectable, it was well educated, but it was 'not born,' and the great ladies who curtsied to each other turned shoulders as cold as ice to those others whose descendants are now among the recognised local leaders."

More hopeless still was the case of a man who had "'made his pile' as a cook at the then most famous Inn in London." He took a nice house at Rochester, kept a good table, had two very pretty daughters. His daughters

were looked at askance, his dinners declined, his acquaintance refused. They would "have none of him."

This all reads very happy—and refined.

She remembers seeing only one man of note during those five years at Gadshill, "save my then king of men, Daniel O'Connell."

[*Retrospect: Fortnightly Review, Nov., 1885*, kindly loaned to writer by Mr. A. A. Arnold.]

The undying halo that now surrounds this house will redeem it for ever from its former taint of the gambler-thief proprietor (see Fielding's *Handbook on Higham*).

Mrs. Lynn-Linton was a contributor to *Household Words*, though previous to the sale of Gadshill she had not personally met Dickens. Mrs. Lynn-Linton writes always very lovingly of her father:—"My poor dear father! The loss of my beautiful mother and, a year after her death, that of the eldest girl, who seems to have been one of those sweet mother-sisters, sometimes found as the eldest of the family, had tried him almost beyond his strength. His life henceforth was a mingled web of passion and tears—now irritated and now despairing—with ever that pathetic prostration at the foot of the Cross. . . . He had lost the best out of his life" (p. 3, *Life of Mrs. Lynn-Linton*). (See also pp. 89 and 114-5, *History of Strood*.)

It is a pleasure to record, through, we believe, the efforts of Sir Henry Maybury, that Gadshill House and grounds remain untouched by the widening of the road. For that posterity will honour his name. Mullinder's forge at Chalk is likewise preserved.

HIGHAM (*Continued*).

Endow the fool with sun and moon,
Being his, he holds them mean and low;
But to the wise a little boon
Is great, because the giver's so.
—*Coventry Patmore.*

The moon on the east oriel shone,
Through slender shafts of shapely stone,
By foliage tracery combined;
Thou would'st have thought some fairy hand
In many a freckled knot had twined;
Then framed a spell when the work was done,
And changed the willow wreaths to stone.
—*Sir W. Scott.*

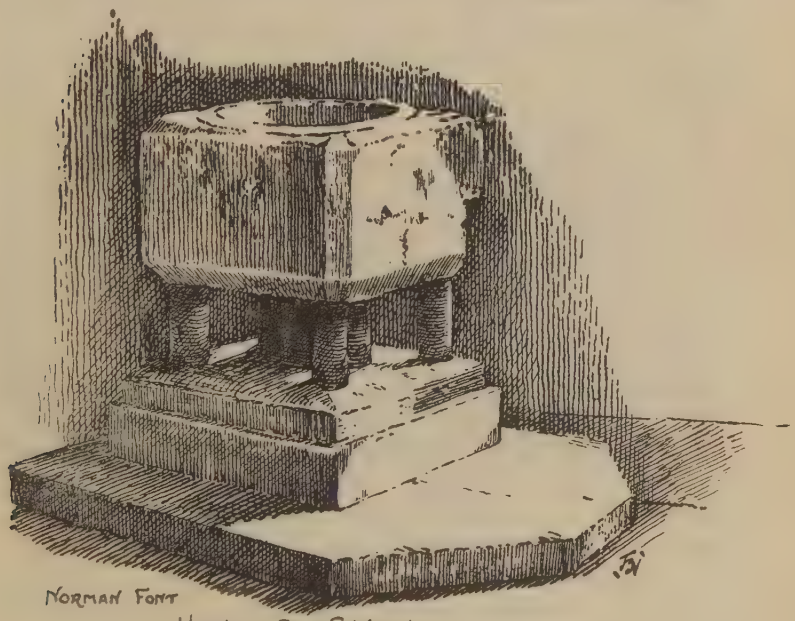
THE old church at Higham—dedicated to St. Mary—lies on the lowlands near to the marshes. It is an aged and intensely interesting old pile. It possesses no tower, but has a shingled spire rising from its north roof at the west end. Looked at from the west its two gabled roofs rise up shaped like the letter M Internally, it consists of a north and south aisle, the central valley of its roofs resting upon the arcade; its arches supported by a row of gracefully slender octagonal pillars. In every pair of these pillars holes have been drilled to carry the fitting up of partitions. East and west the arches spring from the walls. The east end of the north wall is probably the oldest part of its entire fabric. At the extreme end above noted are traces of an ancient window and a niche, all of Norman work. Except for the North Chapel, there are no breaks in the roof.

Mention of Nunnery opposite has been made.

The nuns had a separate chapel at the east end of the north aisle, and the influence of their founder may be seen, as the effigies of the heads of King Stephen and several of his daughters are carved at the ends of some of the arches in the church. It is judged that the north aisle was an addition, made about the latter portion of the reign of Edward I., 1272-1307. In the 16th year of his reign, Amphelicia was prioress, and it was stipulated that

the Vicar of Higham should provide a sufficient priest to celebrate Mass every day before the nuns.

Walking round, one notes many old Roman tiles in the walls. Some may also be noticed among the ancient stones of the churchyard wall. Probably the old stones in this wall came largely from the ruins of the ancient abbey? The porch is shaded by fine sycamore trees, and it contains two niches. The old door (see frontispiece)



NORMAN FONT
HIGHAM OLD CHURCH.

is a positive delight to look upon. It is very fine, very old, and deeply interesting. Its ponderous lock, its mighty key, and its sturdy old shooting bolt carry the character of age, strength and goodly workmanship. The door is quaintly carved with faces, roses, lilies and other emblems; the tracery in its upper part being truly excellent.

Its centre stiles take the form of a cross with up-curving arms. The font is Norman, pitted with age, square in shape, with top and bottom angles, the edges

chamfered. The top block rests on a central round pedestal, which stands on two steps, and at each corner of the pedestal is a small supporting round pillar. It has been moved from a former position against a pillar, as shown by a sketch made in 1842. The leaden cap for the taper still remains, as well as the dent in the stone formerly used to hold the chrism oil or salt, though cover and lock were also customary with old fonts. The font at Cooling Church is a sort of twin to this of St. Mary's, Higham.

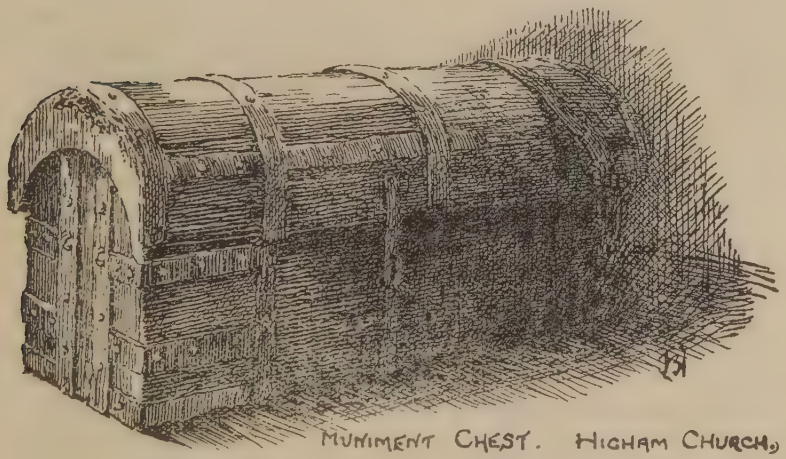
It will be noted that the north chancel is a little longer than the south. This north portion is the most ancient part. There is, though blocked up, a perfect Norman window in the north wall at its west end, under the bell turret; of the other, nothing is left except its round top in the north wall of the high chancel, over the apex of the arch separating it from the Nuns' Chapel. About halfway up the north aisle, rising above the pews, may be seen a large niche, which was the probable north doorway. It has a peculiarly irregular arch over it. There is a piscina of ancient date on the south wall, the arch round it ending in two heads. Above it is a stone credence shelf. The Nuns' Chapel was separated from the north aisle by a grand old oak screen, happily still in position and practically faultless in its wonderful preservation—an object of real admiration. It is carved into five pointed windows with four leaf-shaped lights. The shafts of the pillars are rounded, but the top beam is not quite squared. Upon this rested the old rood, destroyed at the "Reformation" period.

The pulpit also is of a similar character and interest, the tool marks of the ancient craftsmen being still clearly discernible both with pulpit and screen. There are two old chests, one with an arched top, about 4ft. long. It is of black oak with strong iron bands. Its age must be that of many centuries, for its edges are frayed into filaments by times's decay. It is ably shown in Captain Hewett's sketch.

The other is of iron, and contains the parish registers. In the arch—between the chancel and the Nuns' Chapel—

above the round cap of each pier, there is a square hole, into which was inserted the beam of a screen to separate the Nuns' Chapel from the high chancel.

This exceedingly interesting old church was again, in 1926, seriously in need of repair, and the good people of Higham, fully sensible of their great inheritance, set out to preserve this sacred trust handed down to them from the ages. In this laudable effort they received help from a wide circle—thanks largely to the happy influence of the late Mr. R. M. Cobb, who was the first to lie



MUNIMENT CHEST. HIGHAM CHURCH.

interred in the new piece of ground, which he had lately generously given to enlarge the churchyard.

Higham was the home of Charles Dickens. There he lived, worked, and died. We can be assured that this interesting and very ancient building, with its beautiful old door and porch, always appealed to him.

Also there are those who hold very strongly to the theory that Higham formed a large part in Dickens' thoughts when writing the scene for *Great Expectations* (see Cooling).

Altar light bequests do not appear so numerous as in some parishes. James Fulk, who died in 1444, left provision for the Rood light, and also for lights before

the Holy Sepulchre and the Altar of St. James. In 1553 Joone Thurston " to the herslyght of the saide Cherche on buschell of barley." In 1517, William Barfelde bequeathed " too shepe to fynde a lamp to bren before the rode lofte for evermore."

" For evermore." Alack, the student of history meets the evidence of human mutability on almost every page of its old documents!

The good Bishop Glanville established at Strood in 1193 the ancient hospital of Newark. It was by him erected " for the honour of God and the Virgin Mary," and " for receiving and cherishing therein the poor, weak and infirm "—near dwellers and travellers—" who should be suitably provided with beds, victuals and drink, until their departure from thence, when others of the like sort should be sustained there for EVER (!)."

The lights have ceased to burn, the shrines have perished, roodes, hospitals, and all have disappeared; and, save for such records, all knowledge of them has been lost. Only the parchment or paper abides on which these ancient bequests were written. Let us be thankful that St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Rochester, was spared.

Just within the altar rails is an inscription, which shows us a date near the time when the beginnings of the year was altered. The measure of the calendar arranged by man, and the measure of the year inexorably carried out by the sun differed and had to be adjusted. Pope Gregory the XIII. made an alteration on the 5th October, 1582. We adopted it later, and in 1752 made another final adjustment. Leap years and other readjustments put us in better order. Since then we have worked on more truthful and agreed lines. Hence this Higham inscription:—

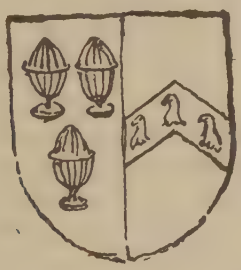
" Here lyeth the Body of
" Rev. Mr. Henry Foche,
" B.D., sometime fellow of
" St. John's Coll., Cambridge,
" And Vicar of this parish.
" Died Febry. the 6th, 173¼,
" In the 89th year of his age.

Note: Mr. Foche was Vicar for seven years.

Even now the earth is losing time, as stated by Proctor. But as the time lost under the present calendar is only one second in 200 years! there is but little need to worry.

In the Nuns' Chapel is an interesting brass bearing the following inscription:—

" All those that for my soule doth pray
" To the Lord that died on Good Friday,
" Graunte them and me by their petition
" Of oure offencis to have remission.
" Ye may perceive now in every age
" This lyffe ys but a pilgrimage
" Toward hevyn this ys Eternall
" Whereunto God bringe us all. Amen."
" Here lyeth Robert Hylton, late yeoman of ye Guard."
" w-(it)h
" the high and mighty prince of famous
" memory Henry VIII. ye which departed
" oute of this present lyffe the iii. day of
" December Anne D'ni mccccxxiii.



OLD BRASS ON THE TOMB OF ELIZABETH BOTELER. 1615 A.D

There is also in the north chancel a monument (bearing arms) as follows:—

" Here lyeth buried the body of Elizabeth Boteler, who dyed the XV. daye of October, Anno domini, 1615, late wife of William Boteler, of Rochester, Esqre. (daughter of Sir William Crayford in Kent, Knight), leaving issue two sons and two daughters, Henry, Thomas, Ann and Elizabeth, aged 32."

In the chancel on a gravestone (arms):—

" Here resteth whatsoever was mortall of William Inglett, batchelor in divinity, and fellow of St. John's College in Cam-

bridge, sometime Vicar of the parish of Higham, who departed this life January 14th, 1659. And here also resteth with him the body of Henry Inglett, his son, who departed this life 21st of the same month of January in the second year of his age.

From serving of Master dear,
Death took me, and hath layed me here,
Where sweetly sleeping I repose
'Till sound of trump my eyes unclose."

Mr. Inglett was Vicar for six years, 1653-59.

On another black marble gravestone (arms):—

"In memory of the Rev. Richard Pearson, who, having lived 44 years Vicar of this parish, departed this life 14th day of April, 1710, in the 68th year of his age."

Under the arch in the south wall is an altar monument, and on it a black marble with this inscription:—

"Here resteth the body of Mrs. Ann Cordewell, sometime wife to Samuel Cordewell, and daughter of Richard Machen, Esqre., who departed this life the first day of June, Anno domini 1642, and in the xxviii. year of her age. She left issue one son and two daughters, Luke, Ann, and Mary.

God graunte that thou, who yet dost draw thy breath,
May'st do as she did, often think on death;
They that do so shall doubtless meet with bliss;
Think still on death, thou ne'er wilt do amiss."

The above is the memorial which has, unfortunately, obliterated the tracery of the very ancient tomb of the Abbess Joan de Hadlo, formerly referred to, who died in 1328, and whose funeral was conducted by the good bishop Hamo de Hethe. Reverential regard for the canopied tomb of the old Abbess would have given greater interest to the living to-day than do the trite and dismal lines above recorded.

In the south chancel:—

"Here lyeth the body of Thomas Warren, yeoman, who departed this life 1st October, 1650, leaving Catherine, his wife, alive and one son, namely, John Warren.

His soul we hope is in heaven blest,
His body in earth a while must rest;
Which shall again be raised out of the dust,
At the resurrection of the just.

Here lies also John Warren, son of the above said Thos. and Kath. Warren, obijt June 23rd, 1699, aged 54 years."

On a black marble gravestone:—

"Here lyeth the body of Eliza Parker, the wife of Robert Parker, of Shinglewell, who left only two sons, Richard and Robert Parker, and being of the age of 53 years and odd months, departed this life and was buried the 14th day of January Anno Domini 1670."

The above inscriptions are chiefly copied from

Thorpe's *Registrum*, pp. 746-7. A full list of later monuments is given in Mr. Fielding's *Handbook of Higham.*

It is valuable in restoring those inscriptions, which time and alterations have effaced.

The church was restored in 1804, and again during the incumbency of the Rev. Joseph Hindle, in 1863, when it was re-seated, and again in 1926, as above noted. There are only two bells, and as before stated, these have neither tower nor belfry, but are protected by the small shingle spire, as noted at the opening of this paper. The first bell bears the inscription: "I.H. 1713." The second is of the same date and bears the names of the Vicar and Churchwardens and I. O. Hadley: F. This latter was a London bell founder, although only three of his bells are known in Kent, viz., the two above and one at Kingsdown, near Wrotham.

The churchyard at St. Mary's, Higham, is believed to have been used as far back as the Roman occupation for the burial of their dead. The registers do not begin earlier than 1653.

1696. John Hill, a child, died May 20th, at Jarbish Greenhills; buried May 24th at Cobham. (Jarbish probably means Gervase).

"I hear a traveller was killed upon ye roads, buried about August 28th, 1701." A rather curious entry.

1703. "Elizabeth, ye daughter of a poor traveller, baptised October 31st."

1719. "A stranger, a cousin Betty (a female pedlar) was buried November the 6th."

1737. "A poor woman, a traveller, who left a child to the parish."

1794. "Bett, daughter of some strollers accidentaly (?) baptised."

1820. "August 20th. John Dillaway, of Frindsbury, killed by falling down a shaft belonging to the Thames and Medway Canal. Aged 41 years."

Note.—There were several shafts to ventilate the canal tunnel. People used to fish in the tunnel, as the

fish were to be seen swimming round and round in the circle of light given to the water by these shafts.

1822. "Thomas Martin, Thomas Cross and William Tuff were also "accidentally killed by a quantity of chalk suddenly falling in upon them whilst at work in the tunnel of the canal."

1823. "Thomas White was buried "accidentally killed by being entangled in a rope going down the shaft No. 6 leading to the new tunnel in the canal."

1841. "Sophia Wilkins was buried March 9th, aged 13. She was accidentally burnt on Friday, 26th February, and attacked with small-pox on Thursday, 4th March, from the effects of which double misfortune she died at Higham Hall."

In the writer's early youth one met people pitted with small-pox with a frequency that would astound the present generation. The world owes a wonderful debt to Jenner.

Old churchwardens' account books and church registers were often full of interesting matter. But all too often their custodians were negligent, or lacked honesty. Some years back a gentleman came across some sheets of foolscap, yellow with age. Taking them home for examination, he found, to his astonishment, that they were sheets of the churchwardens' account book of Higham! This may explain the late date of the Higham registers.

In a similar way the writer—by the kindness of Mr. A. B. Acworth, senior—was enabled to restore to Hollingbourne Church, its old account book, dating back to the 16th century. Mr. Acworth's grandfather had purchased a quantity of old paper for business use. The above book —without covers and minus pages—was among it. Hollingbourne now has it rebound and restored to its ancient home.

Mention is made of the Church House at Higham in 1569 and onwards. Where does it now stand, or its site? Who can say?

Receyptes—a thousand 5 c lxix (1569). Imprimis

of John Marchant for the holle yeares rent of the Church hous xvs.

1580. Imprimis of Richard Sherlocke one half yeares rent for the Church housse due at the Annunciation of our Ladye x^{s}.

There is a list of 44 names with the sums payable by each for parochial purposes. These vary from 2d. to 3s. 4d. " Frynsberie " is noted down, but it is followed by a blank, probably refused as being out of the parish.

But the Church House was, in varying places, hired for festal and other occasions; also it was the sort of village club where the people met and had their drink and social intercourse. Parish meetings in the church were not always reverent, hence the establishment of the Church House.

In 1596, 4s. was received from " Thomas for work for the Church Cowe "; and from the same gentleman " 3s. for water for the Church Cowe."

1578. Mr. Taylor collected v^{s}. for the bread and wine for ye holy lofe.

1579. For bread and wine at Easter vi^{s}. ii^{d}., disbursements.

1570. Item. At the visitan of the Queene xii^{d}. The above doubtless referred to the newly-made orders for uniformity of service, prayer and communion.

Item for my dynner at the Abbey Court, iii^{d}.. [Cheap, too!].

1579. A spade and a shovel, xx^{d}..

1580. A book of prayers after ye earthquake, iiij^{d}..

1581. The Archdeacon's visitation dinner cost 2s. 6d.

1582. Imprimis for the Musikdins (Musicians) at Christmasse, xvi^{d}.. The Lords rent is put down at viii^{d}.. The booke of articles, iiij^{d}..

1578. Imprimis payde for wyne for 111 Commons at Christmas, iij^{s}. iiij^{d}., and the same at Easter.

1579. For bread and wine at Michaelmas, xxii^{d}..

1582. It: for wine. A gallon et three pintes, iij^{s}. vi^{d}..

1569. Im: to the sa(w)yers for the sa(w)ying of fyve hundredth and fortie and vi. foote ix^{s}. For making of the sawe pitt, ij^{d}. [Think of it? Twopence!]

Item to Edward Goldock for fellinge of a tree and for pallings of the churchyard, ii^{s}. x^{d}.. 1s. 4d. was paid to the carpenter "for squaring of the tymber, and, 4d. to the "smithe for mendinge of the deske."

For 300 "nayles" the cost was 1s. 1d. For a dayes worke in the church, 1s. For a lode bowrde, 1s. 6d.; the "carriage" of the same, 8d., and for its "carriage oute by hande, 3d."

Here is a very interesting item:—

1570. "Item for halfe an hundred of nayles, and for the latche at the church gate, iij^{d}.."

1578. "The Glasyer" received vii^{s}. viii^{d}.. For making the "surples and table cloth," ii^{d}.. For "making ye pulpit clothe." iii^{d}..

Higham Bequests.

"My body to be buried in the Chapel of St. James in the Parish Church of Higham. The tenement in Higham in the which John at Rede now dwelleth, the residue after reparacons of the revenez (revenue?), etc., of the same tenement, lands, etc., I urge that all goo to the sustentacon and fynding of Richard Fordge, now keeper of an house ther callyd the churche howse, which church howse is foundyed and made for the kepyng and saue (safe) garde of the parish church gods of Higham aforesayde. Also I wyle that the sayed Rc. Forge have the seyde revenez and profetts towards his sustentacon and leving (living) duryng the time yt he is wardeyn and keeper of the sayde churche howse, and after that the sayde Rc. Forge is discharged of the kepyng of the sayde churche howse and a noder man electyd and chosyn there to be warden by the paristhons of the sayde parish of Higham, then I wyl that the seyde man so elected and chosen have the forsayde revenez and profetts towards his sustentacon leuyng of the forsayde tenement lands and mersh." William Rolff, 1485.

To the rode loft so they made itt nu. John Watts, 1496.

[Note.—The possible giver of the old rood screen above noted.]

I will that the masteres of the worke of the Rodelofte have xxs. towards the edifying of the same. To the iiij. susters of the Abbey of Higham. Thomas Coorteman, 1500.

To be buried in the church afore the Rode and for my leyestow? ther vi$^{s.}$ viii$^{d.}$. Harry Perryott, 1502.

Ad theosonoformum (?) in eadem ecclesia, xij. Helias Borther, 1508.

There are particulars of a bequest by Sir William Gaell, who was priest and curate of St. Maries, Hoo. In 1526: He left as "Moche Saten of breggs" (made in Bruge in Flanders) as would make a canopy. His executor was Sir Ralf Worsley, Vicar of Higham, to whom he also made a "clerely releass of my indenture of the parsonage of Saynt Maries."

There are some fine modern brasses to the memory of those lost in the Great War. This list of Higham's dead is recorded in the paper dealing with St. John's Church.

Sir Rauff Worsley, my curate, overseer, and he to have viij$^{d.}$ and for writing this will ii$^{d.}$ (list of debts). In primis to William Wod for bere xxii$^{s.}$ ix$^{d.}$. It. a kow to or lady light wt the farm at Michelmas. It. to the Vicar for tithe iiij$^{d.}$, etc. Thomas Pole or Poole, 1527.

The old cup and alms dish are of the date 1634. The paten was given by the Rev. G. Smith, 1725. There is a pewter flagon. Mr. Fielding gives the names of 73 Vicars, the earliest being John de Voosegate, 1333.

Altar Lights.

Our Lady. James Fulk, 1441. John Webb, 1483. Lawrence Turke, 1473. Henry Best, 1473. Thomas Pole, 1527. Joone Truston, 1533.

St. James. Wm. Rood, 1485. James Fulk, 1441.
St. Anthony. Harry Perryott, 1502.
St. John. John Watts, 1501.
Rood. James Fulk, 1441. I will that the masteres of the worke of the Rodelofte have xxs. towards the ediying of the same. Thos. Coorteman, 1500. Harry Perryott, William Barfelde, 1517.
Herse. Thos. Pulver, 1444. Lawrence Turke, 1473. Wm. Rollf, 1805. Joone Truston, 1533.
Sepulchre. James Fulk, 1441.

Testemata Roffense.

Might one, without offence, respectfully suggest the removal from an ancient Norman window of a picture which, hiding up this old work, appears sadly misplaced?

HIGHAM (*Continued*).

"If you build well, you will talk to all who pass by, and all those little sympathies, those freaks of fancy, those jests in stone, those working-out of problems in caprice, will occupy mind after mind of countless multitudes long after you are gone. . . . Do but build large enough, and carve boldly enough, and all the world will hear you; they cannot choose but look."—"*The Two Paths*," *Ruskin.*

"Mystery magnifies danger, as the fog the sun; the hand that warned Belshazzar derived its horrifying influence from the want of a body."—*Colton.*

St. John's Church.

THE new church at Higham stands beautifully upon the ridgeway, within a quarter of a mile of Gad's Hill House, the home of Charles Dickens. On its south-eastern side rises that charming elevation, known locally as Telegraph Hill. On the east face of this hill stands—what is left of it—a dilapidated monument. Of this structure and its history, mention will follow.

St. John's Church commands a really beautiful and expansive view over a long stretch of the Thames Valley, where:—

"It's really delightful in spring-time—and near
The great gate, Father Thames rolls sun-bright and clear.
Cobham Woods to the right—on the opposite shore;
Laindon Hills, in the distance, ten miles off or more.
Then you've Milton and Gravesend behind—and before
You can see almost all the way down to the Nore."

All who know the spot will agree with Barham's happy description. The designs of St. Mary's Church, Strood, and St. John's Church, Higham, are, in the humble opinion of the writer, the two most beautiful specimens of modern church architecture to be found within a radius of many miles.

St. John's Church, Higham, was designed by Mr. E. W. Stephens—Messrs. Peck and Stephens, of Maidstone. It was opened in 1862. It is built of Kentish ragstone, with Bath dressings. The builders were Messrs. Myers, of Lambeth, and their tender was at

the wonderfully low figure of £2,624. The tower stands on the south side of the church. It contains six bells. On the west wall of the porch is a brass plate, inscribed "To the glory of God, and in loving memory of their mother, Catherine Stunt, the treble bell was given by Warwick Stunt and Kathleen Neame."

The tower has a lofty spire, graceful alike in outline and proportion.

The east window is composed of four lights of stained glass, unusually good for modern work, and marking that advance in art which, happily, began to make its influence felt after the dreariest art period that ever afflicted England. It is dedicated to the Rev. Joseph Hindle, for 46 years Vicar of that parish. He died 1874.

The church is a spacious structure, well lighted, graceful and very beautifully balanced. It consists of nave, chancel and north and south aisles. The pillars of the arcades are octagonal in shape, and elegantly restrained as regards size, and very finely in keeping with the general design.

The chancel takes the usual break in the roof, being less lofty than the nave. The west window—also of stained glass—is of four lights, with a small window above of the rose type, which nearly reaches the roof.

There are three windows in the south wall and four in the north, with a similar supply of top lights in the clear-story above the arcades. All are of plain glass, and give an unusual degree of light to the interior of the whole structure.

A plain but finely proportioned brass plate, draped with flags, with chamfered edges, is fixed to the west wall. It is erected to the honoured dead of Higham who fell in the Great War. It bears the following inscription:—

"To the glory of God and in memory of the men of this parish who died in the Great War, 1914-1918."—F. J. Blackman, F. A. Bosworth, H. E. Charlton, H. Chilmaid, H. G. Clare, T. H. Cobb, W. R. Cobb, M.C., H. Cooper, H. Crundwell, S. Crundwell, H. W. Dray, W. Palmer, A. W. H. Peacock, J. Pratt, H. E. Easdown, R. G. C. Edwards, A. E. Flintham, A. E. Freeman, H. Germaine, H. B. Hindle, J. Howe,

E. Ironmonger, I. Iremonger, G. Levison, A. O'Grady, C. E. Weekes, E. W. A. Wilmshurst, T. W. Wingham, C. N. Rose, N. A. Rose, E. T. Trice, H. Wright, T. E. Wotton, and H. E. Trice."

I am the voice of a million men,
And I broke my song for you!
I could have stayed
And sung and played
As others schemed to do.
One coward cry
From this voice, and I
Would be living and laughing too.
—*L. Godfrey Turner.*

I clung to hope for she whispered, " Your boy
Will come again on a glorious day."
But, alas! pale grief has come in his stead,
And the vision of joy has ceased to be,
For he lies at rest mid the honoured dead,
And a glory of sorrow remains with me.
—*(The Mother).*

The font is a handsome one, in design somewhat akin to that of St. Mary's, Strood, the inside being shaped into four half circles, one at each quarter. It is supported by a central post and eight pillars. The pulpit is of carved stone, with five panels, and inscribed as below:—

The spirit and the bride say come.
Let him that heareth say come,
Even so come, Lord Jesus.

The north and south panels bear each the carved figure of an angel, with a foliated group at base.

There is a brass on the north wall of the chancel, erected to the " Memory of William James Taylor, for fourteen years organist of this church, and for nineteen years he was master of the National Schools, Higham. Entered into rest, Feb. 7th, 1900, aged 53 years. Till the day breaks and shadows flee away." Mr. Taylor was as conscientious a schoolmaster as ever lived. His sudden death was a real loss to Higham.

The north two-light window in the chancel is of stained glass. The subjects are the parable of the sowers and the woman searching for the lost piece of silver. It bears the following inscription:—" To the memory of John Brooker and Jane, his wife, this window was erected by their friends." There is humorous reference to old John Brooker, in selling land to Dickens. (See p. 215).

The window nearest the altar in the south wall has

as its subject the parable of the talents. It is inscribed: "To the memory of Frederick Stunt, who died May 16th, 1889, aged 64 years."

The next in the south wall portrays the parable of the Good Samaritan, and it stands: "In loving memory of Robert Lake Cobb, who died February 4th, 1893, aged 75 years."

Near by is a handsome marble tablet, inscribed: "In proud and loving memory of George Cantrell Allen, D.D., Vicar of Higham, 1912-1921. Headmaster of Cranleigh School 1892-1908."

All the above names touch old memories of the writer's.

Another brass on the south wall of the chancel is inscribed: "In loving memory of John William Burrow, M.A., Priest; scholar and exhibitioner of St. John's College, Cambridge. For thirteen years Vicar of Higham.

There are those whose hearts are riven
Sore with woe and anguish tried."

(Erected by his widow.)

Reverting to the mouldering monument on the east side of the crest of Telegraph Hill, it has been the writer's lot to listen to many very curious and—almost always—erroneous descriptions of this structure. Passing by this spot, travelling to Gravesend one day on the top of a bus, he overheard a young lady—a possible visitor—ask her companion, an old lady, what this monument meant. The old lady replied that "two gentlemen fought a duel there, about a woman; one was a military officer. He was killed, and his friends erected a monument to his memory!" Think of fighting a duel on the top of a hill where all could see!

Quite recently the writer took bus from Strood Hill to Gad's Hill (to walk Ridgeway home). Behind me sat a young man and a young lady. "That's Dickens' Monument," said he, pointing out the Larkin obelisk. "Is it," she exclaimed. "Yes," he replied, "erected to Charles Dickens"(!).

It was erected to the memory of a man named Charles Larkin, who was a local auctioneer. In this capacity he had the selling of the marsh land in Strood, now covered by the Railway Station, Oil Mills, etc., on the 24th April, 1810. The writer read in the British Museum Mr. Larkin's rather florid description of this property in his advertisement. But he made a very accurate prophecy of its future development, which time has justified, and will continue to do. Mr. Larkin was a man whose political opinions—and, apparently, he had a lot of them—though mild enough now, were in advance of his time. He also wore rather heavy controversial boots, and trod with hasty weight and vigour on many mental tender corns, with a violence that appears to have left painful and abiding impressions. He worked with tremendous energy in support of the Reform Bill of 1832. On his death his political admirers desired to pay him great honour. Being foiled in their efforts to have him buried in our City Valhalla—the chief dignitaries of which he had for years vigorously assailed—they erected to his memory this monument on the top of Telegraph Hill, Higham, in order that a light so brilliant should shine before men.

The cone of the structure is built up of brickwork. On this brick cone is, or was, a covering of stucco, made up from the gravel on the site, mixed with cement. It was made into a four-square tapering obelisk, shaped—somewhat humbly—after the Needle of Cleopatra on the Thames Embankment. Some feet up from the base was a cornice. Below it, facing south, was its inscription.

Passage of time and erosion obliterated this message to posterity. But Mr. Larkin's memory endured beyond the two months ascribed to grateful humanity by Shakespeare, and it was restored and re-inscribed—as follows at the conclusion of this paper.

But erosion has once more blotted out all that was written to immortalise Mr. Larkin, for its south face, with all the inscription, has all fretted away, even as moth fretteth a garment.

The writer, quite forty years ago, recorded its wording, but it is now lost.

Happily, the late Mr. C. H. Fielding, who was Curate at Higham at that time, copied this inscription, as he also did much other useful matter in his *Handbook of Higham*. Mr. C. H. Fielding was linealy descended from the great novelist. He told me this on my raising the question. It is now a pleasure to revive it.

When the late Mr. Alfred Tennyson Dickens came home from Australia to lecture on his memories of his father, the writer was very kindly invited to meet him at dinner at the Bull. The lecture was given at the Town Hall, Chatham, the Countess of Darnley most gracefully presiding.

Once more did error creep into the mention of this monument. In 1858 the people living in the near neighbourhood of this erection were very seriously perturbed, for in the silent watches of the night their slumbers were broken by terror. Weird unearthly sounds were heard, and uncertain glimpses of a moving, ghostly form, clad in white, were to be seen, accompanied generally by such unwonted and mysterious cries that they thrilled the hearers with absolute panic. Its range was always near about this shrine of the late Mr. Larkin. Whether the ghostly visitant was wailing its nightly tribute to the memory of this deceased gentleman or otherwise, none could say. But its fame had reached Gad's Hill House. Dickens had a party of visitors staying there, and together they visited this spot, armed with guns, determined to solve the mystery. They did so, only to find that these mysterious sights and sounds which had so alarmed the neighbourhood emanated from an old white donkey!

Mr. Tennyson Dickens, in speaking of this amusing incident, stated "That this monument was erected to the memory of an officer who died in the Peninsular Wars."

It may be added that this ghost story is told by his father in a letter to Wilkie Collins, dated 24th October, 1860. He states that the "Village talk and credulity

was amazing. . . . Suddenly, as we entered the field a most extraordinary noise responds—terrific noise—human noise—yet superhuman noise." Superhuman, indeed, it must have been!

Errors grow by the passage of time. My old friends, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, now long dead—parents of Mr. W. J. Taylor, whose brass is recorded in St. John's Church—always stated that these sounds arose from a donkey. Dickens, in his letter to Wilkie Collins, states it to have been a sheep.

Sir Henry Dickens kindly replied to my query as follows:—

19th August, 1926.

"I have no doubt whatever that the animal for the night alarms was a sheep.

I distinctly remember a verse being written by one of the party who were out to solve the mystery (I think the author was one of my brothers). I do not remember more of the poem except the last two lines, which I am sure of:

They overtook it at one leap,
And found the ghost to be an asthmatic sheep."

The name of Larkin—in varying spellings, dates back locally for centuries. Thus Richard Larkyn is mentioned in the time of Henry VI. (p. 137, *Registrum*). Larkin Hall, Bill Street, Frindsbury, also carries this name.

The Inscription on the Monument.

This monument was repaired and re-inscribed at the cost of Benjamin Worthy Horne, Esqre., of Mereworth, Kent, and of Russell Square, London. A.D., 1869.

The Friends of Freedom in Kent erected this Monument to the Memory of
CHARLES LARKIN,
In grateful testimony to his fearless and long
Advocation of
Civil and Religious Liberty
And his zealous exertions in promoting the
Ever Memorable Measure of
Parliamentary Reform.
A.D., 1832.

CHURCH OF ST. MARY.
CHALK.

CHALK.

"And as for me, though that I konne but lyte,
On bookes for to rede I me delyte,
And to him give I feyth and ful credence,
And in myn herte have him in reverance."
—*Chaucer.*

"The average foreigner who travels has heard of the ruins along the Rhine. Does he know of Kenilworth? . . . he hears of the castles of Heidelberg . . . how about Warwick Castle? He sees the relics of other days in many places, but does anything approach the collection in The Tower? . . . and then the universal courtesy, kindness, and honesty with which you come in contact on every side in old England. . . . From the time we reached Dover we have received nothing but courtesy, kindliness, and helpfulness."

—G. H. Aronsfeld (U.S.A.), a visitor to "Old England." "Times," 17-8-26.

THE Parish of Chalk adjoins Shorne, and lies within 2½ miles of Gravesend. It is held to have derived its name from its chalky and flint soil. Its modern population is but small, but it appears to be growing by the advent of new houses. At the period when flints were used in the triggers of guns, Chalk possessed a reputation for the manufacture of these flints, which attained not only national, but European fame. "In Chalk Street," writes Hasted, "are several flint knappers, who manufacture the best gun flints in England, or perhaps in Europe, great quantities of them being exported to foreign parts."

Chalk was a portion of those vast estates bestowed by the Conqueror on his rapacious half-brother Odo, Bishop of Baieux. In Domesday Book it is recorded that the arable land consisted of seven carucates. A modern account gives its area as 1,846 acres. "Carucate, Suling, Ploughland." These words mean, practically 100 acres, or as much as a team of oxen would plough in a year. It varied in districts according to soil, and so in easy loamy land rose to 120 acres. Land measures and values were estimated by the above terms. On Odo's disgrace, about four years later, these lands

were confiscated to the Crown. From this period the land of Chalk was divided, one being called East and the other West Chalk. This division obtains—as far as population is concerned—until the present day. East Chalk lies in the lower land nearer to the marshes, whilst the western part is a distinct and more largely populated portion of the parish. The church stands eastward in an isolated position, near the London Road, and, until quite recent times, with scarcely a house near by. To-day modern villas and cottages are beginning to spring up in its near vicinity.

The name of Chalk in Saxon days was given as Celca; it is so written in Domesday. In the *Textus Roffensis* it is written both as Celca and Cealsces. Dr. Harris writes it as Chalke and its more ancient spelling as Chealke.

Its southern part is hilly, whilst the northern part stretches away a flat plain, extending to the Thames bank. This lower arable soil is fertile, being chiefly loam. In Hasted's time, 1797, the entire parish consisted of forty houses and two hundred and thirty inhabitants. Its population is now given as 428 persons. The road for East Chalk branches off from the London Road at what is generally called "Chalk Street," viz., West Chalk, and runs on through Lower Shorne to Higham, and so on to Cliffe and the Hundred of Hoo. Near this junction of roads stand the two houses respectively claimed as where Dickens spent his honeymoon. As was very usual fifty years back, the marshy lowlands of Chalk brought the affliction of ague upon its inhabitants. This disease was one of the most common forms of illness in all our low-lying lands. Better drainage has doubtless helped to banish it, although the prevailing local belief is that the fumes given off by the cement vapour have been the cause in extirpating the insect pest that was chiefly responsible for its former prevalence. It was customary to hold a fair here on Whit-Monday.

The Manor of East Chalk was held by John de Burgo in the reign of Henry the III., 1216-72. He was

the son and heir of Hubert de Burgo, who was Chief Justice of England and Earl of Kent. He held it in the right of his wife, who was a daughter of William de Larvaley. De Burgo gave it in 1271 to the Monks of the Priory of Bermondsey. Later, Edward I. claimed this Manor, but the jury gave their verdict for the Prior; the Crown to possess the rights of Free Warren, a market, fair and gallows, in East Chalk. In those days a gallows was to be found in almost every Manor. " Hangman's Shaw " is the name of a field in Temple Manor, Strood Parish, which most probably was the place in which the Strood gallows stood. This Manor of East Chalk remained in the possession of the Priory of Bermondsey until the Dissolution in the 32nd year of Henry VIII., to whom it was then surrendered. The same year the King granted these lands to George Brooke, Lord Cobham, to hold it by knight's service. His grandson, Henry Lord Cobham, was convicted of high treason in the first year of King James I., when these lands, with all other of his estates, became forfeited to the Crown. A small part of these lands were, however, later on, restored to his son (see paper on Cooling), who also already possessed the Manor of West Chalk. This latter Manor was also known as " West Court." From the 13th century it had been in the possession of the Nevill family, but was sold by them to the Cobham family. As with the Manor of East Chalk, King Edward I. also claimed this Manor, but it was confirmed as rightfully belonging to the Cobham family. The founder of the College at Cobham gave this Manor to the Trustees, but that foundation, foreseeing the coming dissolution, wisely sold it to the living Cobham descendant in the 30th year of Henry VIII., and thus avoided its loss. Its possession was confirmed to George, Lord Cobham, by a special clause in the Act of Dissolution. Sir John Brooke, alienated both these Manors to James Stuart, Duke of Richmond, upon whose death they passed to his younger brother, Lord Aubigny. On the latter's death these Manors were sold to Sir Joseph Williamson, who had married the

heiress (who was the widow of Lord O'Brien), through whom these lands passed by descent to Lady Theodosia Hyde, who, soon after, carried her interest in them to John Bligh, Esq., who was later created Earl of Darnley, and through whom they have passed through his descendants. The Darnley family hold direct descent from Robert Bruce. There was also a former Manor in this parish called Bekele, and Beccles, which also came into the Cobham family. It was probably blended with the other lands, as its old name has passed out of record.

Raynhurst and Timberwood are two other Manors in this parish, with two estates or farms in them, named Felborow and Clamlane. These latter Manors were also held by the Cobham family; but in the reign of Henry VI. they had passed to a family named Brent, who, in the 32nd year of Henry VIII., sold them to the father of Sir Thomas Wyatt, of Allington Castle. In the time of Elizabeth these two Manors became the property of Sir Peter Manwood. To Sir Roger Manwood, son of the above, Rochester stands deeply indebted for the recovery of the lost lands of the Rochester Bridge estate. The Commissioners appointed were Sir Richard Sackville, Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury, Thomas Wotton, Warham St. Leger, Benjamin Grimstone, Wyllyam Winter, Robert Rudstone, Roger Manwood, Wyllyam Lovelace (ancestor of the poet), and Thomas Henley. Lovelace was the legal adviser to this Commission. He was a member of an old Kentish family, and was called to the Bar in 1551. This paper opens:—" fforasmuch as we be asserteyned that the Rochester Brydge . . . a renownied place of Com'en passage over Our Ryver of Medeweye . . . by sundrye occasyons and negligencies ys growen to great ruyn decaye and p'ill. . . . We have by these Our Letters . . . gyving you our full power and authoritie to searche, examyne and consydre . . . all the evidences dedes counterpaynes of leases . . . whatsoever touching or in anywyse concernying the premisses in whose handes or custodye soever the same may be."

The result of this enquiry was to set straight many

crooked paths of past dealings and to restore to their rightful purpose lands and monies that public neglect and apathy had allowed to go astray (see *Rochester Bridge*, by Mr. A. A. Arnold, F.S.A., 1887).

At the time of Mr. Hasted, 1791, these Manors were held—Clam Lane and Felborough by Lady Harriett Maxwell; Raynhurst by Mrs. Samuel Brown, and Tymberwood by Mr. David Day. The latter was the builder and owner of the Little Hermitage.

On the lower road—nearer East—now covered by brushwood and growth of timber, were the remains of an old ecclesiastical building, though forty years have passed since the writer last saw its mouldering remains—for

> " Ingoldsby Abbey has passed away,
> At this time of day one can hardly survey
> Any trace or track, save a few ruins, grey
> With age fast mouldering into decay."

Barham tells us that

> " Be't as it may
> The Ghost of Sir Ingoldsby (ci-devant Bray),
> It is boldly affirmed, by the folks, great or small
> About Milton, and Chalk, and around Cobham Hall,
> On Candlemas-Day haunts the old ruined wall,
> And that many have seen him, and more heard him squall. .
> (As) all gaze with surprise, scarce believing their eyes,
> When the Knight makes a start like a racehorse and flies
> From a headless tormentor, repeating his cries—[but in vain, for]
> Thrice three times three did the phantom Knight
> Course round this old Abbey as best he might,
> Be-thwack'd and be-smack'd by a headless sprite.
> Whilst his shrieks so piercing make all hearts thrill,
> Then a whoop and haloo—and all is still."

Barham uses this vicinity as the scene of the rich doggerel story of *The Ingoldsby Penance*.

At West Chalk, Charles Dickens and his wife spent their honeymoon. Two houses are claimed to be the one in which they stayed. One bearing Mr. Percy Fitzgerald's bust of Dickens is a timber erection, with two bedrooms—passing through one to get to the other. The other is the brick building known as the manor house standing on the south side of the London Road at the junction leading to Thong.

Hot debate has passed upon this vexed question. But the researches of Mr. Thomas Topping and Mr. Edwin Harris—both of Rochester—have placed the timber cottage outside the region of acceptation. The four rooms, the young children and the parents of the family then inhabiting the house, the passing through one bedroom to get to the other—and the smallness of the rooms themselves—could not have reasonably met the requirements of Dickens and his wife for such an important event in their newly-married life.

An early American humorist, now largely forgotten—Artemus Ward—tells of his visit (when in England) to Stratford-on-Avon. On arrival there he engaged a boy as guide to take him to the tomb of Shakespeare. The lad took him to a fairly ambitious-looking altar tomb in the churchyard, and Artemus gave the boy a shilling for his services, with which coin the urchin quickly made off. Artemus then sort of " spread himself out " with tears and emotions to render worthy homage to the immortal genius whose remains he had come to honour.

A gentleman passing by and noting A.W.'s pathetic affliction, feelingly asked him the cause of his emotion? Shocked by this display of local ignorance, Artemus warmly exclaimed that he was paying his deepest tribute to the great spirit whose mortal remains lay within that tomb. Mortified to learn that he was shedding his tears at the wrong tomb, Artemus girded up his loins and set after the deceitful youthful guide, with no result. May we express the hope that, thanks to the research work of the two gentlemen above noted all admirers of Dickens may be spared in paying homage to the wrong house in Chalk.

The ancient manor house at Felborough is of exceeding interest. It is established beyond doubt to be one of those old manor houses dating back to a period before chimneys were known in English houses.

In the pre-chimney days the fire lay on the centre of the stone floor in the central hall of the buildings. There was a large hole in the roof, open to all weathers,

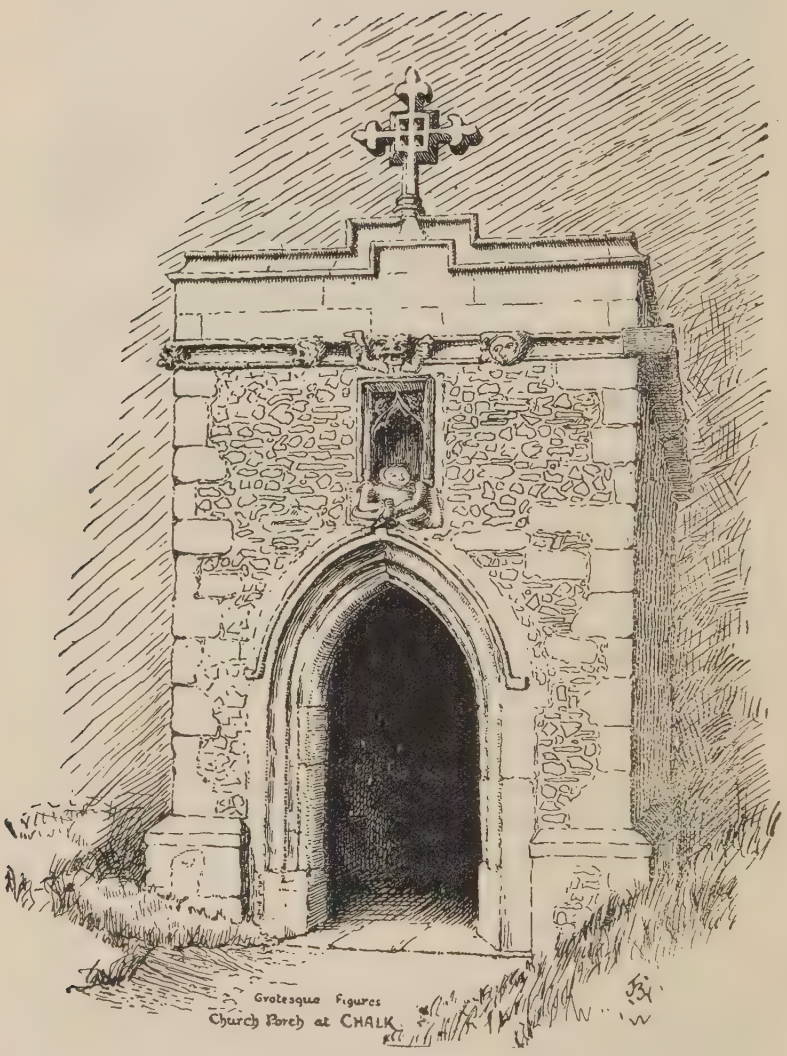
and, through this hole, the smoke—blackening all the surrounding walls—found its exit as best it could. At a later period, timber louvres—like those in a belfry—were erected over this hole, and finally came the chimney, with its large ingle nook, etc. As these were the conditions in the dwellings of the most wealthy inhabitants, we may surmise that those of the labouring classes were very primitive indeed. But, in this respect, the humblest dwelling of to-day carries far greater means of comfort than did that of the Manor House of Felborough when that ancient building was first erected.

A most interesting and exhaustive paper on these Manors—by the late Mr. G. M. Arnold, F.S.A.—may be read in Vol. 21, pp. 161-71, *Kent Archæologia*. It is accompanied by very able drawings. The smoke-stained walls still bore the old stains of ancient use.

As with North Woolwich and old Higham—a part of the parish of Chalk anciently included lands on the north side of the Thames. Diversion of the river bed in the course of centuries is held to be the cause of this parting of ancient boundaries.

The real derivation of the name of Chalk is not truly known. Its soil is no more chalky than that of many other parishes, although Hasted ascribes its name to have arisen from this cause.

A Celtic burial ground was discovered in "Bargrave Field," which land lies midway between Chalk Church and the Crown Inn at Shorne. For plan and particulars, see pp. 86-90, Vol. 24, *Kent Archæologia*.



Grotesque Figures
Church Porch at CHALK

CHALK.—*Continued.*

"How soft the music of those village bells
Falling at intervals upon the ear
In cadence sweet; now dying all away,
Now pealing loud again and louder still,
Clear and sonorous as the gale comes on."
Cowper.

"God's acre! Yes, that blessed name imparts
Comforts to those who in the grave have sown
The seed that they had garnered in their hearts,
Their bread of life, alas! no more their own."
Longfellow.

THE Church of Chalk stands out in a markedly solitary situation, lying in an elevated spot on the north side of the London Road, the more populated part of the parish lying nearly a mile to the west of it. It is a venerable old pile with a sturdy, square-built battlemented tower. Possibly, at the erection of the church—for a church stood here in Domesday time—its immediate neighbourhood was then its most thickly populated part. On the other hand, as with modern schools in country places, it may have been placed in a sort of midway position between a divided population. The preceding paper, touching the Manors of East and West Chalk, rather favours this latter view. It is dedicated to St. Mary, and is of undoubted antiquity. It has always been in the See and Archdeaconry of Rochester, and till 1846, within the Deanery of Rochester. At the latter date it was transferred to the new Deanery of Gravesend. The church was given by Bishop Hamo de Hethe to the benedictine priory of Norwich, in the year 1327, when it was valued at thirty marcs. In 1391 it was changed for Marthan in Norfolk with Cobham College, and was held by the latter till the Reformation, when it was granted to Lord Cobham, who, in the 32nd year of Henry VIII., conveyed it to the Crown, with which it has remained, except from the first year of Queen Elizabeth till the end of the reign of Charles I. When Hamo, with the consent of his Convent, transferred this church to Norwich, he

reserved certain rights over it, both for himself and his successors, such as the right of presentation and the reservation of various tithes, canonical obedience, as well as in visitations and other episcopal rights. At the same time the Bishop by another deed endowed the vicarage, and decreed that the house of the rectory of the church and all tithes of sheaves whatsoever, as well as those arising from land dug by the foot, as those cultivated by the plough, and all kinds of corn and hay, together with ten acres of arable land and four acres of marsh, and the tithe of rushes should belong to the religious foundation to whom this church was appropriated. The burthen of finding books and vestments, Cobham College (except surplices and rochets) should undertake. They were also to find a suitable site to build a vicarage and to pay 100 shillings to the vicar towards its erection. All other tithes of rushes, lambs, wool, calves, produce of the dairy, pigs, geese, flax, hemp, mills, pigeons, timber, eggs, fruit, trees, curtilages, bees, and fisheries, gardens, pannage, herbage, fowlings, merchandizings and all personal tithes of whatsoever kind howsoever to be made in the said church—not being assigned to Cobham College—should fully belong to the Vicar and his successors (Hasted, Vol. III., 8vo., pp. 467-8). The Vicar was to maintain the upkeep of his Vicarage. He was also to pay his dues to the Bishop and the Archdeacon, and to provide wine for the altar, wax, processionals, and other needed lights in the church chancel, and to sustain the usual ministers. Also he was to keep the books bound and to pay for the vestments to be washed, mended, and renewed decently as often as required. It appears by the Bishop's registers that the sum of thirteen shillings and fourpence was paid to him from Cobham College and the Churches of Chalk and Horton.

A portion of the tithes of Chalk were given by Henry I. to St. Andrew's Church, Rochester. A list of these tithes are printed in the *Registrum Roffense*. These tithes were surrendered at the Reformation to the King, but were restored the next year.

The first three names in Hasted, viz., Hugh de Cressingham, 1294; John de Cokermouth, 1316, and Sir Peter de Vernon, 1326, are given as Rectors. Hasted quotes eighteen other Vicars, twenty-one incumbents in all. Mr. Fielding gives a total list of sixty Vicars.

One cannot look upon Chalk Church without being impressed with its stamp of age. Indeed, its very churchyard walls are redolent with the evidences of past centuries, for much of its stone was possibly taken from the outer south wall of the church (see bequests of Wm. Pokle, 1496). The first thing that strikes the eye of the visitor is the squat figure of a monk, which is here shown in Captain Hewitt's admirable sketch. Hasted speaks of these figures as being " strange and whimsical," as being so " chemerical " in design that they " convey little, if any, meaning, but appear to have been merely the effects of rude caprice and the fantastical humour of the architects." Here, he writes, " The artist has indulged his sportive fancy in a manner much too loose for a sacred building. On the crown of the arch, at the entrance, is the figure of a man in the character of a jolly tippling fellow, holding a jug with both hands, and looking up with a most expressive laughing countenance to a grotesque figure, in the attitude of a posture master or tumbler . . . as if pleased with his tricks . . . and about to drink with him. Between these figures is a niche, or recess, ornamented with a neat painted Gothic arch and roses, in which formerly stood the image of the Virgin Mary, to whom the church is dedicated. The impropriety, if not indecency, of its being placed between two such figures one would think could not escape the observation . . . and disgust of the congregation, who, as good Catholics, usually made their reverence when they approached it." But there are other explanations. Grotesque figures and extraordinary carvings of fabled legendary creatures—and animals such as the elephant and other inhabitants of distant climes, which the artist had never seen—were carved at the fancy of his conception. Thus an elephant may have the feet pertaining to

a horse or an ox. A number of such examples were shown at Maidstone to the Kent Archæological Society by Mr. Druce, its hon. secretary, in March, 1926. Thus, whilst the censure of our county historian may be generally approved, there are other considerations to be allowed. As will be noted, the figure of the Virgin no longer appears. It was very probably broken down at the Reformation period. But it ought perhaps also to be noted that in those days, ale was the real national drink of the people. Tea was unknown. Tea as a drink was first mentioned by an European named Bolero in 1590. About 1610 the Dutch first introduced it to England. The price then ranged from £6 to £10 per lb., a tremendous sum for those days. By 1666 the price had fallen to £3 per lb. In 1664 the East India Company purchased 2lb. 2ozs. as a present to Charles II. In 1678 the same Company imported 4,713lbs., which was the commencement of the tea trade. It has now reached a volume approaching 300,000,000 lbs. per annum, mostly from India. The man who introduced the tea plant from China to India was a travelling botanist, employed by the Royal Horticultural Society. Though his name was Robert Fortune, the only measure of that generally desired possession that fell to him lay in his name. Immense wealth, however, has fallen to the early planters, and still continues. Those who have followed these articles will readily recall the many bequests of ancient testators to supply the poor on their anniversary days with ale and bread and cheese. Ale was taken with practically every meal. The writer can recall, in his youth, an old gentleman who drank beer (as did Queen Elizabeth) for his breakfast. He simply scorned to drink tea.

It will be noted that the last bequest to Chalk, quoted in this paper, is that of six bushels of wheat and ten of malt, and xx$^{d.}$ for cheese for a like purpose, given by Wm. May.

The figure of the jolly old monk always appealed to Charles Dickens. It is recorded that he never passed it without raising his hat. Forster, in his *Life of*

Dickens (p. 334) says that he would, at Chalk Church " stop always to have a greeting with a comical old monk, who for some inscrutable reason sits carved in stone, cross-legged, with a jovial pot, over the porch of that sacred edifice."

As one passes round the churchyard, various tombstones, dating from 17th and early 18th centuries, may be noted. Three of these, intensely crude sculptures of the human head, may be seen on p. 14, *Gravestones, Old and Curious*, W. T. Vincent. They are taken from Chalk churchyard.

Hasted describes Chalk Church as consisting of two aisles and two chancels. That on the north would probably be known as the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin (see bequest below). When one looks at the south wall on the outside, three 13th century, or possibly earlier, arches are plainly apparent, which have been built in. Inside the church the old circular pillars which once supported the arcade of the south aisle and the tower wall may be seen in situ. These pillars are in almost perfect preservation and gracefully formed. When the south aisle was pulled down and the archways blocked has not yet been discovered by the writer, but the windows inserted are of the decorated order. It may readily be accepted that the church in its earlier days was quite a spacious building. There is a holy water stoup in the porch. The south wall of the chancel has a decorated 13th century piscina, and a credence shelf. The north wall of the North Chapel shows a very ancient archway indeed, which has been blocked. The north side appears the more ancient.

There is a description of Chalk Church, written by Charles Clarke to Mr. Samuel Denne (the latter being the real writer of the *Old History of Rochester*), in the *Gent's. Magazine*, 1794, p. 1,024. Also observations on episcopal chairs and seats, piscinas, etc.

The glass in Chalk Church is plain. The east window is 13th century lancets. The registers of Chalk Church are lost down to 1768, owing to the church being

broken into and the books stolen. Theft in any case is among the meanest of vices which afflict mankind, and surely one of its lowest depths is the theft and destruction of such documents as these.

The church possesses three bells, one of which, in the opinion of Stalschmidt, was judged to date as early as 1348. There is an old undated paten cover and chalice; and a Sheffield plate dish.

The following memorials in the church of Chalk are taken from *Thorpe's Registrum*:—

IN THE CHANCEL.

Henry Roy, Vicar of Chalke, who died February 1st, 1646, aged 70. He was Vicar 40 years, and had four sons and six daughters.

Susan, the wife of the said Henry Roy, who died August 4th, 1641, aged 58.

Edward Dering, who died December 17th, 1698, and Elizabeth, his widow, who died 19th June, 1719, aged 75.

Susan, wife of William Willard, who died March 12th, 1631.

Mary, wife of William Willard, who died June 1st, 1637.

IN THE NAVE.

On a brass plate fixed in a stone is the following inscription (in Latin):—

Here lieth William Martin, who died 16th Maii (May), Anno Domini, 1416, and Isabella, his wife.

John Philpott, yeoman, who died May 20th, 1665, aged 59.

William, son of John Philpott, who died May 2nd, 1683, aged 39 years. He had five sons and two daughters.

IN THE NORTH AISLE.

Here lyeth buried the body of Richard White, woe dyed the 24th of August, 1622.

Here lyeth the body of Henry Ager, gent., who had issue one son, George, and three daughters, Mary,

Rebecca, and Martha. He died the 20th day of August, 1612, being of the age of 75 years.

Here also lyeth buried the body of Mary White, the daughter of Richard White, and Mary Ager, who died the 22nd day of March, Anno Domini, 1619, being of the age of tenn years and eight months.

In the north chancel lies buried the body of John, son of John and Eliz. Wesnes, of Chalke, yeoman, who died September 18th, 1665, aged 30. And also of Wiat Burden, who died 1656, and married the mother of the said John Wesnes.—pp. 747-8, *Thorpe's Registrum.*

Bequests to Chalk.

To be byred in the Church of our lady of Chalke. I bequeth to a messe booke to serve in the same church v. Marke.—Thomas Martin, 1473.

To reparation of the blessed Mary de pity in Chalke Churche iii$^{s.}$ and iiii$^{d.}$—Sir James Gyfford Capellanus, 1473.

To the making of the churche walls, vi$^{s.}$ and viii$^{d.}$—William Pokle, 1496.

To be buried in Chalke Churche in the chauncell bifore the figure of our lady of pity. I bequeth to the chapell in the cross a masboke, a chalice, and a peyre of vestments that the Vicar may sing ther when it please him on worken dayes.—Sir Thomas Boswyn, 1505.

The above noted person was Vicar for 30 years, and the old undated chalice, now in the possession of the church, may be the one given in this bequest.

To paving of the church vi$^{s.}$ and viii$^{d.}$—Richard Allen, 1510.

John Potkin.—Robert Mason to have iii. (3) acres of land in Westfielde, 8 mother shepe in Westmersh, to him and his heirs for evermore to keep my obit once in the yeare the second Sunday in Lent. Bread, beer, etc., to be provided.

Wm. May.—Every year an obit. Six bushells of wheat and in drink x. bushells of mault and in cheese xx$^{d.}$ to give to poor people for evermore.—*Customale*, p. 43.

Alter Lights (Leland L. Duncan, p. 259):—

BEQUESTS.—ALTAR LIGHTS.

To Our Lady.—Isabella Tebold, 1439.

To Our Lady.—A taper of 1 pounde wexe on the branches be fore over ladie in the quere Margery Maye, 1513.

To the mayntenance of a lyght before the ymage of ouer lady in the Northe Chawnsell.—John Martin, 1495.

Thomas Martin left bequests for the lights before St. John, St. Mary Magdalen, St. Anne, St. Margaret, and the "hye Cros Lyght," and to burn before the Reserved Sacrament "a moder shepye."

St. Mary Magdalen.—St. John, St. Anne, St. Margaret, St. James, and St. Margaret.—John Pottkyn, 1490.

St. George.—Margery Maye and St. Anthony.—Margery Maye, 1513.

St. Christopher.—Richard Martin, 1456.

St. Sonday. Richard Alen, 1510.

CLIFFE.

"He extracted secrets from oblivion to endow what is with the mystery of what has been; and so puts us in case to expect the future. He strikes a full chord upon the keys of time. It is only the greatest musicians who thus exalt the present by fealty to the past, and make it a herald of eternal harmonies."—*Geo. Wyndham, on Sir W. Scott.*

"At the great and general review of us all Corporal, at the day of judgment—and not till then—it will be seen who have done their duty in this world, and who have not; and we shall be advanced Trim, accordingly. 'I hope we shall,' said Trim; 'It is in the Scripture,' said my Uncle Toby; 'and I will show it thee to-morrow.'"—*Laurence Sterne.*

THE parish of Cliffe is not only ancient, but it is also very large. Its area is given as consisting of 5,622 acres of land, and 2,139 acres of tidal water and foreshore. It stretches south to the chalk-hole cottage, abutting on the junction of Bill Street Road and Stonehorse Road, and it extends north into the River Thames. Its western boundary runs from the road to Lilliechurch—at the foot of Leagreen Hill—round to the old golf course, and then north to the Thames. Eastward, it is bounded by Cooling and Frindsbury.

Turning north from the finger post to go to Mockbeggar, are two brick cottages standing in their own grounds on the east side of the road. This piece of land, with a tenement then thereon, together with the long narrow meadow leading from the crest of Leagreen Hill to the Lilliechurch Road, form the charity lands left in 1679, for educational purposes by John Browne, yeoman, of Cliffe, particulars of which will follow among the bequests. Further north, and at the foot of the hill leading to Cliffe Station, are the farm premises, known locally as "Bluegates,"—but historically, as "Mortimers," of which due note will be made. The more ancient part of the building is at the rear, and for the purpose of providing against damp, and also to add strength to the age-decaying fabric, these outer walls are

thickly coated with cement. A cursory examination leads to the opinion that much of this old work dates from Tudor times.

Ancient records render the spelling of Cliffe in varying forms. Bede—if we accept his statement, and looking at the evidence available, the writer does so accept it—writes of it as Cloueshoh; Dr. Harris renders it as West Clive, Clofeshoe, and Bishops Clive. The Registrum gives it as Clive, and there are various other spellings. It lies in the Bailiwick of Hoo, and the Hundred of Shamell in the Lathe of Aylesford. It is in the Diocese and Archdeaconry of Rochester, but was, as a peculiar of the Archbishop, in the Deanery of Shoreham until 1846, when it was added to the Deanery of Gravesend. Later it was passed to the newly created Deanery of Cliffe. Dr. Harris also states that a fair is held here on October 8th. It was a privilege obtained for the town by Hugh de Mortimer from Henry I. in 1109. Apparently the Mortimer Estate extended into Cooling parish. The Mortimer above noted was one of the younger branches of this great family, and Mr. Hasted's date of the grant of the fair differs widely from that of Dr. Harris. Of the two, Mr. Hasted is the more reliable authority. The latter gives the date of this fair as being granted by King Edward III. in the first year of his reign, which places its foundational date as 1327. Following is a copy of this grant in the original dog Latin, and a translation of this ancient document. This official date gives 1247—which differs both from Harris and Hasted:—

CLIFFE.

Authentic Copy of Charter Roll (Chancery) 41 Henry the third in 4.

p. Hug de Mortuo Mari. R.f. Archipis te Sciatis nos conessisse t hae carta nra confirmasse magro Hugoe de Mortuo mari psone ecce de Clive gd ipe t successores sui psone ej dem ecce imppetuii heant unam fer apd Clive in Com Kane singul annis p tres dies dur videte in vigilia in die t in ca stio Sci Egidii Nisi Fer

illa sit ad noc vicinary Fer Quare
volum' te cu . o . . . libtalry t libis
consuetudily ad huj mode Fer ptinentily
Nisi te sicut p' dem est Hiis T. Rico de
Clar Com Glouc t Hertf Hunfr de Bohu
Juniore Robto Waler Imberto Pogeys
Walto de Merton Nicho de Sco
Mauro Wilto de Sca Cnnina
Wilto Gernu t aliis Data p
manu uram ap Lichef xxn die Jul.

TRANSLATION OF CHARTER.

On behalf of Hugo of the Dead Sea.

The King to the Archbishop:

Know ye that we have granted and by this Our Charter have confirmed to Sir Hugo of the Dead Sea (?) the parson of Church at Clive, that which he and his successors in the same Church request that they may hold a Fair at Clive in the County of Kent every year lasting three days, that is to say on the Vigil, the feast, and the day after the feast of St. Aigidius unless that Fair fall on night next another Fair. Wherefore we are willing (to grant it) with all the liberties and free customs pertaining to this style of Fair.

Unless . . . . as before is T. Ricus, of Clare, in the County of Gloucester and Hertford, Humphrey de Bohun, Robert the Younger, Walter Imbertus Pogeys, Walter of Merton, Nicholas of St. Maurrus, William of St. Ennina, William Gernus, and others.

Given by our hand at Lichfield, 30th day of July, 1247.

Any way, the above is a very interesting document. "Hugo of the Dead Sea?" Whether this means Hugh de Mortimer the writer does not know. It places him—if it be so—seven years earlier in this incumbency than Mr. Fielding gives him. He may have been with the Crusades and achieved notice at the Dead Sea area, and was appointed on his return.

This fair was probably held on the Buttway; no doubt, the place of the Archery practice ground in ancient days.

Lord Darnley and the Rector were jointly "Lords of the Buttway." Both voluntarily surrendered these rights to the Parish Council in order that it should serve a public good. But fairs then and fairs now have vastly altered in their values. In those days fairs brought into a given place goods for sale, barter, or exchange, of a widely spread character, such as were not to be found at any other time in the whole year. In the reign of Edward

III. John Mortimer and Guncelin de Clyve were in the possession of this Manor. In the 20th year of that reign John, son of John Mortimer, and Robert le Ram (see monuments) paid respectively for it half a Knight's fee which they held at Shabrok in Clyve. One hundred and two acres of marsh called Pykeworth, in Cliffe, late the property of Robert le Ram, were passed by John Lord Cobham to the foundation of Cobham College on the 8th February, 1581. In 1283, John Mortimer was called upon to provide " an hobleer "—a light horseman, to help the defence and security of Genlande (Yantlet) in Hoo. The Mortimers were succeeded by the family of Englefield of Berkshire. They were of Saxon descent from the family of Husculfus de Englefield, who lived at the latter end of the reign of King Canute. His lineal descendant, Sir Thomas Englefield, became Speaker of the House of Commons, and Chief Justice of Chester, in the reign of Henry VII. He bore for his arms, Barry of six, gules and argent, on a chief or, a lion passant argent. He alienated this Manor in the latter part of that reign to John Sedley, Esq., auditor of the Exchequer to King Henry. Sedley's descendants sold it to Wentworth; and Richard Lord Wentworth, in the second and third year of William and Mary, conveyed it by sale to Thomas Polley, and his great-grandson, Geo. Polley, Esq., passed it away to Robert Lee, Esq., who was Surveyor to the Navy at Chatham in the reign of Queen Anne. For an illustration of the Royal Navy under his charge, see p. 412, *History of Strood*. Under the rigging of the vessel, about opposite to Chatham Pier, will be noted a gibbet on the marshes. This was used to hang felons for offences committed on the river. William Lee was twice married, first to Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Pett, Esq., and secondly to Catherine, daughter of William Johnson, Esq., by neither of whom had he issue. He died in 1757, at a great age, and by his will gave this estate to this kinswoman, Mrs. Ward, of Chatham, for her life, with remainder to her brother, Rear-Admiral Henry Ward. Both, in turn, possessed it; and on the death of the latter

in 1768, it came to his son, Edward Vernon Ward, who owned it still when Mr. Hasted wrote his history.

Mr. Hasted writes of Cliffe that " the situation is pleasant, but exceedingly unhealthy, owing to its nearness and exposure to so great a quantity of marsh land." No doubt, as was terribly prevalent in all these lowlying lands, it was the ague that gave it such a bad reputation. Happily, this old evil has fled, but we have others left we would be equally glad to see the back of. The arable land is very fertile, being of a loamy mould, especially in the common unenclosed field, which comprehends the middle part of the parish, and contains upwards of two thousand acres of land; yet adjoining it near to the Cooling boundary the soil becomes clayey, wet, and very poor. Rising southward towards the hill near Mortimer's, the land partakes of a like cold character, and it continues so to the foot of Leagreen Hill. The town of Cliffe, called Church Street, is situated on the uplands at its northern end, where the chalk takes a sharp rise from the marsh land in a long extended cliff, from which its name is doubtless derived. There are a large number of places in England named Cliffe, with various affixes and prefixes which may be accepted as to their name derivation arising from a like source.

Adjoining the churchyard, on the north side, lies what Mr. Hasted describes as " a capital messuage and estate, called Courtsole, for many generations the property of the Ropers, some of whom appeared occasionally to have resided here; and it continued in that name until Christopher Roper, Lord Teynham, in 1645, alienated it to Sir Edward Monins, Bart., of Waldershere, whose brother, Sir Thomas, by his will in 1676, gave it to dame Elizabeth, his wife," as she did in like manner, in 1705, to Mr. Thomas Short, who had married Elizabeth, her niece; and he, in 1721, conveyed it by sale to Mr. Joseph Hasted, of Chatham, whose grandson, Edward Hasted, of Canterbury, afterwards inherited it; but at the time of Mr. Hasted's writing it had passed to Thos. Williams, of Horton, Kent.

The Edward Hasted, of Canterbury, referred to above, was a relative of our Kentish historian, which confers a distinction upon the estate of Courtsole. Hasted's family had connections in Chatham—his mother resided at Rome House—situated near the present offices of the Water Works Company. Hasted died at Corsham, Wilts., and lies buried there. He was master of Lady Hungerford's Hospital, Corsham.

The town of Cliffe is held to have been formerly much larger in mediæval times than it was when the history of Kent was written. In 1520, a great fire broke out at Cliffe and was so destructive that it proved a disaster too great to be overcome, its decline went deeper and deeper and the inhabitants had to seek a home and a living eslewhere. It has to be remembered that these houses were largely timber built, that no appliances—as we know them to-day—existed for the extinction of fires, and if only a great wind was blowing any outbreak of fire was a most serious calamity. It was rather a curious instance that this Cliffe fire occurred during a visit of the Emperor Charles, which he paid to Henry VIII.

Naturally in a parish so extensive in its area as that of Cliffe, the inhabitants stood in several divided hamlets. One such existed—and still exists in what is known as West Street .Here lies West Court, the residence of Mr. F. Wright, J.P. Many Roman and other objects of antiquity have been discovered on this estate—Mr. Wright possessing quite a private museum of such objects. Others are in public institutions, where, the writer gathers, Mr. Wright quite intends the bulk to follow; Rochester Museum by no means to benefit the least. West Court hamlet stands about half a mile from the Rectory.

Manor Court, also lying west, is a truly interesting house of Jacobean date. There are two very finely-carved old oak chimney pieces which, happily, escaped destruction, nor, fortunately, meeting serious damage during a fire which occurred at this house some years back. The old bay windows were severely damaged; and, some of the fine exterior timbers and nobly-carved

trusses were scorched. But the Earl of Darnley—to which estate these premises then belonged, had engaged a capable architect touched with feeling for ancient specimens of art, by whose skilled direction all these fine examples were retained, and, where necessary, accurately renewed. The beautiful old brick chimneys—unequalled within the radius of many miles—were, fortunately, left standing intact, a sight which gladdened the writer's eyes when he cycled out to see it after the fire had been mastered. Mr. Robertson, the then tenant, now the present owner, most courteously showed the writer and his old friend (the late Mr. F. E. Rogers) over the building—aided in all these kind ministrations by Mrs. Robertson. Our host showed us also a fairly large circular stone bowl, lying in the recess betwixt the wall and the window facing south-east. Its base curves rather sharply, akin to the shape of an egg-cup bowl, down to an acute end. We were inclined to believe it possible to have been the bowl of the Saxon font from the church? If so, this would be an interesting relic for the parish. Nearby is an old brick building now used as two cottages, known formerly as Booth Hall. In the upper room of the cottage lying south is a very interesting old carved chimney breast. In dividing one large room into two it is pleasant to record that this ancient carved work was not defaced or injured.

The land lying below this level in the marshes is known as Cliffe Level. There is a common mead open to the growing of stock of the owners of estates here, according to the property they hold. The sea defences and dykes are under the Commissioners of Sewers, who levy a rate for the upkeep of the sea walls, etc., known as " Wall Scot."

The Rectory of Cliffe, as above noted, stands about half a mile south of West Court, and it is an extensive building, its older portion, which faces south, being very ancient. The casual passer-by, looking at its modern brick front facing north, can form no adequate idea of this interesting old house. It is thought by its type of

architecture, to have been built in the 13th century; probably by Richard de Wallingford, who was Cliffe's first recorded Rector. His incumbency dated from 1229 to 1254. He was succeeded by Hugh de Mortimer, whose family and estate find previous mention. He was Rector for twenty-three years, 1254-1277. It may be that de Mortimer had it built, or what is more probable, that he completed what de Wallingford had not been able to finish as regards its first design. There is some belief that the old Rectory was built by Stephen Langton. Stretching east to west the old house is a specimen of very ancient and interesting work, for its ancient grey walls speak in silent eloquence of many past centuries. It was, apparently, wantonly broken upon during the Commonwealth, and partly destroyed by fire. For many years after—although one of the richest benefices in the district—it was not used as the residence of the incumbent. The latter took the income and paid a curate about one-sixth of it to do the work. The above, of course, refers to the old plurality days when such evils were all too prevalent.

The restoration of the Rectory was carried out by the Rev. Henry Robert Lloyd, who was the incumbent from 1869 to 1880, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Stanley Leathes, a very learned man, and one of the translators of the Revised Version. In digging over the grounds a great quantity of the carved stone work of the old building, relating to cloisters, doorways, windows, etc., was unearthed. Mr. Lloyd had these ancient fragments—when not available for use in the building—made up into a wall, with a protecting coping; here they were fitted together in their former tracery, as far as possible, and are so standing to-day. As Mr. Lloyd was the last of the Cliffe pluralists, we can but fairly admit that he spent a considerable sum in these repairs, and in the happy preservation of this ancient work. Mr. Lloyd also most scrupulously maintained every ancient feature of this intensely interesting old house that could possibly be preserved. It is thus, happily, handed down to posterity.

By readjustments to the needs of other benefices, etc., the income is now less than half of its former value, although one's living expenses are double what they were then. It was originally a " Community House," where the monks dwelt and studied, and were sent from thence to other appointed duties by the Archbishop. The above note explains the reason of the former cloisters that existed. Canon Alfred T. Wallis, M.A., R.D., formerly Vicar of Strood, is Cliffe's present genial and esteemed Rector. There was, anciently, a chapel or oratory in the Rectory, the altar being dedicated to St. Lawrence (page 228, *Arch. Cant.*, Vol. 29). King Richard II. commanded the Sheriffs of Kent and Essex to erect beacons on each side of the River Thames. One of these beacons was erected at Cliffe, and the other at Tilbury. This parish was also bound to contribute to the repair of the ninth pier of Rochester Bridge.

The Manor of Cliffe, with its appurtenances was given to the priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, in the time of the Saxon heptarchy, and its possessions were afterwards increased here by King Offa, who, in 791, gave Dunmalingdene, and later, in 960, Queen Ediva gave Oisterland; other benefactors also gave to it.

The name Oisterlande, Oysterland, Osterlande, carries something in the nature of a puzzle. To the writer it appears to be a name common to a number of places in parishes with banks on the rivers of the Thames and Medway. In the parish of Stoke, Hasted's folio map shows it inland, bounded by the All Hallows Road north and west, up to Norrod Cottages, then south to Cockles Green; from thence east to the Chapel—from whence we start this boundary. Mr. Hasted, in his letter press, describes it as being in " Eastborough " Stoke. It has now been ascertained that the name arises from Saxon "Osher"—"Easter"—a "risen" or rising (elevated) land. No knowledge exists of land in Cliffe known as Oisterlande. The land at Stoke aptly fits the latter theory. These lands remained in the possession of the priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, until the fourth year of

William the Conqueror, because in the division of the lands which Archbishop Lanfranc made, he allotted the Manor of Cliffe, Mallingden, and Berry Court, to remain with the priory. But the premises called Priors Hall, Hersing, East Marsh, and Bishops Marsh, he retained, as part of the revenues of the See of Canterbury, for the use of himself and of his successors. The premises above mentioned are entered in Domesday. The priory also was granted by Edward II. in his 10th year, the right of free warren. At this time the temporalities of the priory in Cliffe were valued at £130 per annum. So these manors and premises continued until at the dissolution, 31st year Henry VIII., when they were surrendered into the hands of the King, together with all lands and revenues. The next year Henry granted the Manors of " West Cliffe and Burry Court to George Lord Cobham," also the marshes, known as Hersing Marsh, Shepherd's Hope, South Marsh, and Tuckneys in this parish, to hold direct of the King (in capite) by knight's service, and the yearly rent of £7 13s. 8½d. Edward VI. also granted to the same Bury Marshe (alias Patritche Marsh), Crawledge Marsh, and Haverwick Marsh. Among the Harleian MSS. is an aged roll with pictures of the old manor houses crudely drawn of Cliffe, Cooling, Halstow, St. Mary's, and All Hallows, belonging to Lord Cobham, and Sir Thomas Wyatt. Lord George's grandson, Henry, was charged and convicted of high treason, 1st year of James 1st, his estates becoming forfeited (for which see article on Cooling). Parts were restored to his second son, Sir John Brooke. The fifth son of the above-mentioned Lord Cobham was created Baron Cobham in the 20th year of Charles I., " in consideration of his loyalty and sufferings." This barony (originally created 1312) is now held by the Alexander family, whose claim was established in 1916, by Gervase Disney Alexander. The former mentioned alienated all his estates in Cliffe to James, Duke of Richmond, who died possessed of them in 1665. This Cliffe estate—with the Saltlands, contained upwards of 1,500 acres. Through the Richmond

family they have descended to the Earls of Darnley. A court leet and court baron was held for this manor of West Cliffe. The manor of Bury Court, now written Berry Court, was granted to Sir Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury (son of Lord Burleigh), who had married Elizabeth, the sister of Henry Lord Cobham. He disposed of this manor to Bernard Hyde, Esq., of London, in whose descendants it continued for many generations, until it was sold to Harvey, whose son, Samuel Clay Harvey (see Cooling paper) died possessed of it in 1791. A large area of local lands in Cliffe, Cooling, etc., remained in this name until recent years.

The Manor of Mallingden, now known as Molland, and Dean Fee, came into the hands of Henry VIII. at the dissolution, where it remained until Queen Elizabeth granted it to William Ewens, who soon sold it to Browne, from whom it passed to Sompner, who sold it to Hills, from whom, after some interval, it was sold to a Mr. Blackford, of Holincote, in Somerset. A descendant, a young girl, named Henrietta Blackford, died at Holincote, and her share of lands in Cliffe and Higham, came to her co-heirs, Elizabeth Dyke, and her daughter of the same name, who conveyed these lands to her son, Edward Dyke. He procured an Act of Parliament in 1735, by which he exchanged lands in Devon and Somerset, for lands in Kent, and by these means became possessed of the entire fee of this manor. He died without issue. From the Dyke family it passed by marriage to that of Sir Thomas Ackland—an old family seated near Barnstaple, Devon, whose family name has been written Aecalan, Aclan, De Accalan, Akelane, and Acland. One of his ancestors was created a baronet by Charles I., for his services in the Royalist cause; but the letters patent granting it were, in the confusion of the time, lost or destroyed. It was restored after the Restoration, and dated back to the original creation. A successor of the Ackland family died possessed of it in 1794, since which it has passed into other hands. This is a small manor and the Court baron for it was held under a tree.

Prior's Hall remained a possession of the Archbishop, but in 1195, he exchanged it with the See of Rochester to the advantage of both parties, for the manor of Lambeth. The priory of St. Andrew's, Rochester, held this manor until the dissolution, when it was surrendered to the King, who, the next year, settled it upon his newly-created Dean and Chapter. William Gates, Gent., of Rochester, died possessed of the lease of Prior's Hall in 1768. In Hasted's day it was a possession of James Roper Head, Esq.

The other part of the parish was given by the Conquerer to his half-brother, Odo—who, had he been Christened Odious, would not have been miscalled—he held it for about four years, when these lands went back to the Crown, on Odo's "disgrace" being made manifest. These lands, at that date consisted of the manors of Cardans, and Mortimers, with lands known as Drap's, Ballard's, Mortimer's, Southwould, Northhope, and divers others lying in the north-east part of Cliffe. One can only gather the extent of Odo's land grabbing hunger by learning the extent of what he had to disgorge. The manor of Cardons or Cardans, was held in the reign of Edward I., by the heirs of Robert Cardon, Robert le Ram, and Alice Salamon. In the 20th year of Edward III., John Cordon and others held it of the manor of Horton Kirby, as the fourth part of one knight's fee, for which they paid respective aid, when the Black Prince was knighted. Robert le Ram died 1357. Joane, the wife of one of his descendants, lies buried in Cliffe Church—for which see "Monuments," in that paper. In the 16th year of Edward IV. it was in the hands of the Crown, and was, by the latter, granted to the Carthusian Monastery, known as the Charterhouse, in London. On the suppression, it came to the Crown, and two years later, Henry granted to Thomas Gibbons, citizen and vintner, of London, the manor of Cardon's, a tenement known as Ballard's, Mortimer's, and other lands in Cliffe and Higham, late belonging to the above Monastery to hold direct from the

Crown by knight's service. Before the end of the year Gibbons obtained the King's license to alienate these lands to one named Oliver Leder. About 1725, it was sold to the Dean and Chapter of Rochester, the lessee in Hasted's time being Mr. John Knight.

Within the memory of the writer a windmill stood somewhere near Norwood Cottages, the site is known as "Millcroft"; this mill was a possession of the family of Knight. When the *History of Strood* appeared in 1899, an aged lady, a descendant of this family, happened—a few years later—to see a copy at a friend's house in London. She sent to the late Mr. Geo. Stevens, of Chatham (to whom that work is dedicated) her strong desire to obtain a copy, stating "that she wanted no answer without the book, even if it cost him £10 to obtain a copy."

With the exception of two very deeply affecting messages from overseas, this was the happiest compliment the writer of Strood's history ever received.

Kent Fines, Cliffe, 1311.

Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity. Between John, son of Adam Simon, of Clive, plaintiff, and Edmund, son of John le Clerk, of Clyve, and Alianore, his wife, defendants, the Messuage in Cliffe, granted as the right of John. To revert to heirs of the Clerk if failure of heirs of John Simon. (Page 339, Vol. XI., *K. Arch.*)

CLIFFE.—*Continued.*

" Look up and wonder
At what men did for us who are dead."
—*William Morris.*

" Up on the wings of music let our souls
Ascend unto the throne of heaven, and there
Freed from each earthly thought, that clogs, controls,
Give utterance to the voice of praise and prayer."
—*H. G. Adams.*

'THESE old parish churches of England come down to us as a great historical possession; very ancient of days. . . . It is this spiritual bequest of the ages, with its storied memories, that causes the artist, and indeed, every thoughtful soul, to enter these gates with thanksgiving, and to go into their courts with praise."

It has been well said that the living are the guests of the dead. William Morris was deeply smitten by this thought when he wrote the two lines quoted above. And, indeed, the people of Cliffe hold a precious heirloom in the possession of their noble old parish church, far transcending that of any other country church in our locality, if not in all West Kent. Something of the past civil history of this large parish will be understood from the preceding paper.

Ecclesiastically, Cliffe has a great historic past, and its civic past is not small. The venerable Bede states that in 670, at a National Synod held at Hertford, it was determined that a council should be held yearly at " Clouesho." Upon the correct interpretation of this name and place much controversy has arisen. In the interpretation of old Saxon names some confusion arises because of similarity in the root cause and growth of words by which places were known in those far-off Saxon days.

From this cause claims that these councils and synods were held elsewhere have been made for Mildenhall, in Suffolk; Abingdon, in Berkshire; Culcheth, in Lincoln-

shire, and Chelsea, in Middlesex. The above does not exhaust the list, for in a minor degree resting upon the names of Acle, Ockley, Acley, Oakley, Ackley—places in Durham, Kent, and Surrey, claims have also been put forward, and contentious interpretations given. The weight of evidence—in the writer's opinion—places Cliffe-at-Hoo overwhelmingly as the authentic spot where these important and ancient national gatherings were held. Philpott also supports it.

In this matter, therefore, after considerable thought and perusal, we follow with Mr. Hasted's statements and conclusions, merely adding his words that they "have been transmitted to us," as he decidedly ascribes the place to be Cliffe. The situation of Cliffe, standing mid-way in the triangle of Mercia, London and Canterbury—also remembering how power swayed in those stormy days, fitfully to and fro between Kent and Mercia, Cliffe may be reasonably accepted as being a convenient situation for the Archbishop from Canterbury, for those from London and for those from Mercia to assemble together. Remembering also that Cliffe and Higham were important places in Roman and Saxon days. We therefore refrain from wearying the reader further on this point.

Hasted gives the following dates and particulars of these meetings:—

"In 742, a great council was held there at which Ethelbald, King of Mercia, presided, Cuthbert, Archbishop of Canterbury, and the rest of the Bishops sitting likewise in it." ("Wilkins' Councils," Vol. I., p. 86, et seq.)

In 747, a famous council was held there under Cuthbert, Archbishop, many other bishops, priests, Ethelbald, King of Mercia with his princes and great men.

In 798, another council was held, under Archbishop Athelard.

In the year 800, a provincial council was held there by Cenulf, King of Mercia, and Athelard, Archbishop of Canterbury, all the bishops of the province, the great men,

Abbots, and other persons of dignity being there assembled.

In 803, another council was held by Athelard, the Archbishop, with twelve other bishops, whereat, in accordance with the precept of Pope Leo III., the See of Canterbury was restored to its pristine rights. (Note: The incursions of the Danes also frequently upset these matters.)

This council was a very important one. It lasted from the 9th to the 12th October. Its principal object was to restore the old splendour of Canterbury, which had been dulled by the encroachments of Lichfield as the Archipiscopal See; and further to secure the liberty of the Church. The two solemn acts were signed 12th October, 803. One of them is in the Cottonion MSS. in the British Museum, and the other is in the Archives of Canterbury. The second has no less than ninety-one signatures of clerics of the highest rank. These were chiefly confirmations of yet earlier documents.

We have to remember that Cliffe, like other important places in Saxon days, was lost during the dark ages that followed. Hence very largely arise the disputes and claims made for other places. As Fuller puts it, a place "might be a gallant in that age, which is a begger now-a-days." So is it in much of Russia to-day.

In 822 a synodical council was held in that noted place called Clovesho, Bernulf, King of Mercia, Wilfrid, Archbishop of Canterbury, presiding in it. All the bishops, abbots, nobles, of whatever dignity there were, being present at it, in which, among other things, the injuries done to the Church of Canterbury by Coolnulf, King of Mercia, were treated of, and several lands restored to it.

In 824, or 825, a synodal council was held in that famous place called Clofeshourn, Beornulf, King of Mercia, and Archbishop Wilfred presiding at it, with the bishops, abbots, and all the princes of the Mercians sitting in it.

Here we have depicted the assembly to modern eyes of a semi-barbaric display of all the gathered wealth, pomp and power, and learning it was possible for Southern Saxon England to produce. Repeatedly it found its greatest manifestation at Cliffe. Historically famous as Kent is, as a county, where is the other spot within its entire boundaries that can produce evidence of scenes so remarkable as these?

In the Roman times no doubt Rochester transcended it; for the Saxon period it rather appears that Cliffe stood supreme.

The Church of Cliffe is, indeed, a handsome structure. The original Saxon church would be of wood—built log-wise as our settlers in Canada built theirs. It was founded by Offa, a powerful King of the Mercians, in 774. And he it was who dedicated it to St. Helen. She appears to have been a favourite Saint with the Mercians. There are about 76 so dedicated in all England, about one third of which are in Lincolnshire. It is a dedication rarely found in Kent.

St. Helen was born in a little village in Bethynia, and was either the servant or daughter of the village inn-keeper. To keep an inn was the earliest ministration to the needs of travelling civilized man. It is an ever abiding need. At this village she was seen by Constantius, an army officer of Rome, and he was a nephew of the reigning Emperor, Claudius. Presumably she was a beautiful woman. He married her, and they lived together for twenty years. For "reasons of State," he divorced her, and she sank into her former obscurity during the fourteen remaining years of the life of Constantius. On the accession to power of her son, Constantine, she again resumed her former proud position. In the year 312, Constantine declared his allegiance to the Christian religion. He was a victorious general who overcame five rival claimants to his throne, was named Constantine the Great, and took up his abode at Byzantium, which he re-named "Constantinople." The wonderful Mosque at Constantinople is an ancient

Christian Church. Its beautiful mosaic inlays being covered over. In following the teachings of the Christian religion, his mother, Helena, trod a greater path than her son. She is credited in Monkish legends and chronicles with the building of churches upon the sites of the Nativity, the Sepulchre, and the Ascension. But the greatest claim accredited to reverence her memory is, that she discovered the Holy Cross, which episode forms the subject of the well known picture by Paul Veronese, which is one of the best known art treasures in the National Gallery.

In the " bone hole," in the north-west corner in the church—alluded to elsewhere—was found a quantity of old stained glass. Among the parts saved was discovered the ancient figure of the patronal saint of the church, St. Helen! A most fortunate and interesting find. It was worked into the window in the north wall of the transept, where it abides to-day.

In attempting to write anything approaching a comprehensive history of Cliffe, as a parish, of its church, and the great ecclesiastical events attached to it (so far as the long vista of its past centuries will allow any adequate fulfilment of the task), one may indeed touch upon it with a reverent pen.

Geoffrey of Monmouth, and Henry of Huntingdon, deny the humble parentage of St. Helen, and her origins in Asia Minor. They elaborate her pedigree to be that of a daughter of a king; King Coel, whose claim to the knowledge of the English race—old and young—rests chiefly upon the old doggerel couplet that " King Cole was a jolly old soul."

As before noted, it was most probable that the first Saxon Church was built of wood or wattle. The Saxon race was not given to much love for dwelling in towns and cities; and it is held by respectable authorities that this fact largely accounts for the decay and loss of many buildings which were left in England by the departing Romans. The Saxons preferred the more open life of

the country, and the buildings they left went to decay for lack of care and reparation.

The original stone church is considered to have been built about 1260; it has nearly, if not quite, disappeared. The probable exception is in the north wall of the chancel. On its outer side may be noted a rather crudely constructed stone doorway, near the east end. As a personal opinion, humbly offered, the writer believes this doorway to be a part of the ancient structure of the 13th century. It agrees with various other examples, notably in Chalk Church, Higham, Grain, and Cooling. This old doorway was apparently the outlet from the church to what is thought to have been the ancient leper chapel. Other remains pertaining to such a building are yet in situ. Thus the holy water stoup is in its position on the right—though the projecting part of its bowl has gone. One would judge that the floor of this chapel lay several feet lower than the present level.

The plan of the church is cruciform, and consists of nave, north and south aisles, transepts—the two latter used as side chapels—chancel, tower and porch, with priests' room over it. There is a squint from this latter, above the arch in the south aisle, which rather implies that, at some period, a gallery stood there.

The nave is 100 feet long, the chancel 50 feet, and the transepts measure 82 feet from south to north. The chancel is of the decorated period, and is pierced by some very beautiful windows.

There are three sedilia and an aumbry, all of which are extremely handsome.

Mr. Hasted states that there are "six stalls for the use of the monks of Christ Church. . . . Such stalls are frequently observed in chancels of churches where the large monasteries had estates."

Various alterations were carried out during the incumbency of Canon Boyd. His kind reply to queries upon this subject will be of great interest:—

"In lengthening the north choir stalls to equal that of the south stalls, it was necessary to cut off the end of

the 11th century work, which came from Canterbury Cathedral. The oak was so hard that special saws had to be got to cut it. The grain was almost black. Nobody can tell the original age of that oak."

Evidently some additions were made since Hasted's day. There are six stalls on the south side—one near the centre being of this unnameable antiquity. They are of the miserere order, all bossed underneath with well executed figure carving. There are the like number on the north side.

The chancel contains a perpendicular tomb or Easter Sepulchre. On the east wall of the transept are some mural paintings, not very distinct, but depicting the Last Judgment. This is considered to be 14th century work. At its top sits the Saviour in Majesty, seated upon a rainbow; below is the host of angels; beneath that, the resurrection of the Just; lower than the last, the Unjust, with an avenging angel, sword in hand, in their midst; and, lowest of all, the Jaws of Hell. Another mural painting is the martyrdom of St. Edmund, a fine plate of which may be seen, p. 158, Vol. XI., *Kent Arch.*

The chancel is thought to have been rebuilt and several decorated windows inserted during the time of Archbishop Whittlesey, 1359-1363.

It is curious that the axis of the chancel is not parallel to that of the nave. In Cuxton Church this latter feature is very marked. Glynn states (pp. 347-9, *Churches of Kent*) that Cliffe possesses no Norman work. The writer's old friend, the late Mr. Alfred Rhodes, describes the font as being of "late Norman work," which the writer feels to be doubtful, unless it has been re-chiselled in modern times. The font also lacks somewhat of the massive bulk of the Norman period. Glynn further states that the windows in the aisles are decorated, and adds that "the transepts are curious and interesting. Between the north aisle and the transept is a large, pointed arch, beside it a much smaller one springing from shafts which do not reach the ground. On the west side of the north transept, inside, are two good Early English

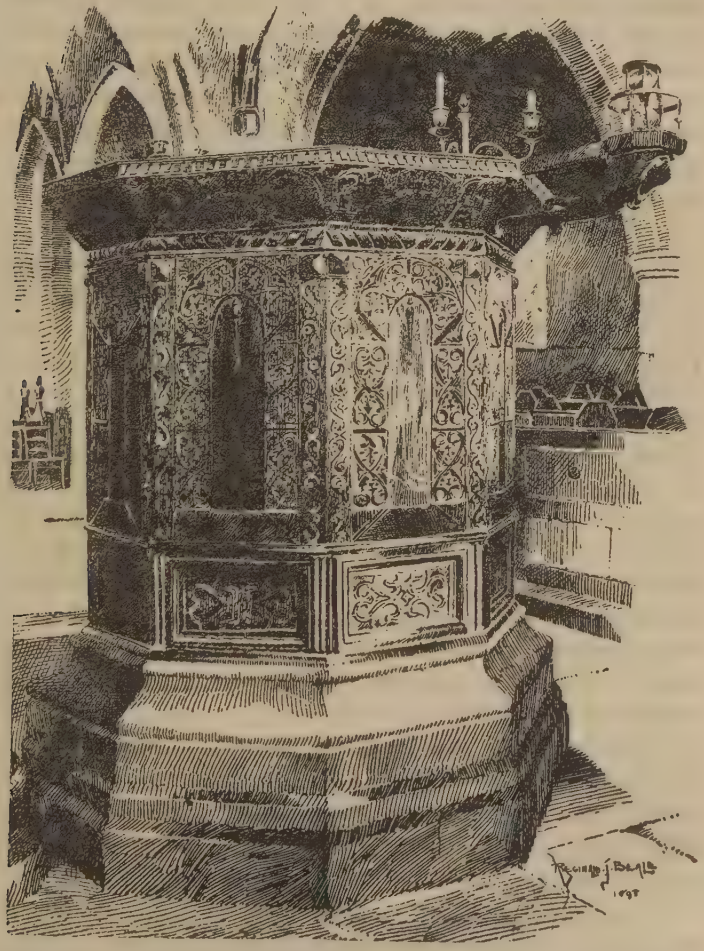
arches on slender shafts with moulded capitals and bases. There is no chancel arch." The rood screen he describes as "mutilated."

Canon Boyd (in reply to queries) states:—"The top of the 14th century chancel screen and gates: I paid for this with tuition fees paid to me. All the furniture of the lady chapel was given in connection with my father's and mother's memory; the two lancet windows I gave in memory of my rectorship, but purposely did not put up any inscription." The object for which these windows, etc., were erected are, the writer feels, of a nature to be recorded. Canon Boyd adds that "far the most interesting thing was the formation of a cleaning guild—result of a brain wave during a sermon on fasting one Lent, which is, I believe, at work to-day, whereby the church was swept throughout twice each week and washed once, at no expense to the congregation."

While the transept was undergoing restoration, some foundations of an earlier church were discovered, which were thought to have been of the old Norman church. A mural painting was also found, depicting in five progressive scenes the martyrdom of Saint Edmund, King and Martyr.

A number of the pillars of the church retain these old paintings—presumably long covered by centuries of whitewash coatings—and are more numerous than in any church the writer has ever seen. The pillars are all circular, most beautifully capped and rounded, and of a girth midway betwixt the Norman and the more slender type. The font, which was restored in 1869 at the cost of those baptized there, is octagonal, with scalloped sides and a rather small base. The pulpit, which bears the date 1634, will be best understood by the late Mr. R. J. Beal's most beautiful and talented drawing, the original of which may be seen at Rochester School of Art. The beauty of line and carving is of such a finished characted that many persons have ascribed this work to Grinling Gibbons. As Gibbons was not born until 1648, it would indeed be a most early specimen of his genius had

he executed it fourteen years before his birth! The pulpit carries what is now an extreme rarity, though very common in the Puritan days, an ancient hour glass. The glass vessel is modern—presumably the old one was broken—but



the iron frame in which it stands and the strong arm by which it is supported are both original work. Readers of Sir Walter Scott will be familiar not only with the length of the sermons—usual from the time of the Reformation up to the latter part of the 17th century—but also with

the type and matter of many of these declamatory expositions. The usual time for the sermon was one hour. The Puritans, it has been stated, extended it to as long as four hours!—which we may be assured greatly exhausted the preacher, and one would imagine inflicted a like fatigue upon the congregation, unless merciful slumber came to their aid. As in those days the seats were but few, and the mass of the people were kept standing, it must have proved physically exhausting. For measuring the length of the sermon hour glasses were used. (See p. 26.)

"1642. Item for an houre glasse and for painting, and v turned banisters, xiiid." (*History of the Municipal Church of St. Lawrence, Reading*). At Mortlake, Surrey, 1610: "An Hower Glasse and an Iron to set the Houre Glasse in," cost 3s. 8d. There is in 1630 another item of "6d. paid for an Hower Glasse," and in 1632 the Churchwardens paid 4s. 4d. for "An Hower Glasse iron frame, oyleing and coollering." The City Companies used them. In 1611 the Carpenters' Company paid 1s. 6d. for one, whilst in 1645 the Skinners' Company paid 2s. 6d. for theirs. The Wyre Drawers in 1694 bought their Hower Glasse for 8d. In comparing the price of the two latter glasses, the Skinners appear to have hardly lived up to their calling, or, possibly, to lengthen the measure of their chaplain's discourse they bought a glass of more extended duration.

In 1768 a local Act of Parliament was passed whereby the City of Rochester obtained funds to construct the New Road up "Star Lane." This Act established the turnpike gate (to pay interest on the money borrowed, etc.) opposite the Angel, Strood.

It also established another gate opposite St. Paul's Church, Chatham. The latter never paid; Strood never ceased to do so, until its demolition, 30th November, 1876. The reason was that Chatham had a road whereby the charge could be "dodged," and Chatham used it! The custom of the Commissioners in letting these gates was to take biddings during the running out of a sand glass,

not of an "hower's" length, and the last highest bidder bought that gate's revenue for one year. Neither sand glass nor eloquence could sell the year's revenue at the Chatham end, but Strood's gate being on the arterial road usually fetched about £1,000 a year (see pages 326-331, *History of Strood*). The sand glass at Cliffe Church will not run, whether accidentally or purposely so hindered, the writer does not know.

During 1874, and part of the year following, great alterations and improvements were made during the incumbency of the Rev. H. R. Lloyd.

All that could be preserved and used of the 13th century work, frescoes, etc., was most carefully preserved; for Mr. Lloyd, who had used the like care at the Old Rectory, was equally studious in his dealings with the church. The pulpit formerly stood in the middle of the chancel; it was removed to stand under the north-east wall of the chancel, where the preacher can command an entire view of the church and congregation. There it still remains.

Mention has previously been made of the "Bone Hole." It was situated and fenced in at the west and south corner of the north aisle, and was used chiefly for rubbish and to keep the tools of the sexton—provision for which is now wisely made elsewhere. In one of its neglected corners was discovered a litter of old stained glass—a quantity broken. On examination it was found to have been taken out from the tracery of the chancel window. All of these pieces—with some new parts added where needed—were re-inserted with artistic and reverent care in the south windows. Among this debris was found the ancient figure of the patron saint above noted. The east window, the tracery part of which was of beautifully worked Caen stone, had been destroyed, together with a fine lofty roof of the chancel. The latter —as with the old roof of Frindsbury Church—bore richly decorated paintings of armorial bearings and designs, together with other ancient artistic work. All were

ruthlessly destroyed. These unhappy vandalisms were effected by Rector George Greene, B.D., 1681-1739.

The writer's greatest teacher—the late Charles Roach Smith, F.S.A.—once said to him, "If a man is sensible of a degradation that he has brought upon himself and is sorry for it, there is hope for that man; but if he boasts of it, the man is hopeless." As the Rev. Mr. Greene sets down his misdeed at the Church of Cliffe in the register book of that church in complacent terms, we may leave him to the latter condition.

The old floor of broken brick and varied rubbish was replaced by Rector H. R. Lloyd with a pavement of good Worcester tiling. The fragments broken off the pinnacles of the sedilia were also repaired and restored. There runs a string course—cornice—round the chancel, its terminals being at the south end a monk's head, its opposite at the north being the head of a devil. The latter gentleman, who was anciently popularly thought to hail from the North, was removed to mix with various other items lying on the north-west window-sill, where he still reposes, his place being far more suitably occupied by the head of an Archbishop, and certainly a more comfortable companion for the monk.

The seventeenth century altar rails still remain. The tiles in the chancel are of three different patterns, the colour richness increasing as they approach nearer the east. The lower part of fourteenth century rood screen is still in situ. It is of excellent workmanship. Mention has been made of the old east window. Such fragments of its tracery—and that of other windows, and possibly doorways—as were found and not usable, were built up in the form of a low wall carefully coped and set up on the south side of the church and adjoining the school wall.

The entire fabric is built of Kentish material, squared black flints alternating with Kentish rag stone. The flint layers alternate, one being two deep and the next three.

The square tower, with its battlemented top, is excellently shown in Captain Hewitt's drawing. The half circle portion on left of the tower is beautifully rounded,

but among the well-balanced stone work here and there are inserted other larger and different pieces of stone blobs, that repel one's admiration as an excresence upon what else is a really beautiful bit of work.

The six windows of the chancel were reglazed with plain glass of the fourteenth century pattern, those on the south side being fitted with the ancient glass recovered from the "Bone Hole," as above noted. The east window, though plain, is a most beautifully drawn design.

In 1877 funds were asked to complete the restoration. To complete the chancel was estimated to cost from £1,500 to £2,000, and from £3,000 to £4,000 to restore the nave. The latter and the two aisles were restored in 1884, and in 1897 a further restoration was effected at a cost of £4,000. The two last were carried out during the incumbency of the Rev. William Henry Grove. In the east wall of the north transept are the remains of a holy water stoup. The church contains six of these latter, all connected with images and saints, and before which lights burned in the pre-Reformation days. They are named in the various bequests for altar lights. The high altar, of course, took the prominent place. Stevyn Tudor—in all probability a member of the old Stoke family of that name—left a bequest of "xx$^{d.}$ to the high awter of St. Elyn of Cliffe, and to the light before St. Elyn xii$^{d.}$." He also left a bequest for a light before St. Lawrence. Robert Qwickerell bequeathed xx$^{d.}$ in 1483 "to the light beside the pulpett there." In 1469 Richard Elys left xii$^{d.}$ "to the light of St. Mary's besyde the pulpitt." Earlier still Nicholas de Ryssheton, who was Rector, 1403-1413, mentions the images of the Crucifixion, with the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. John the Evangelist over the rood. Judging by the quality of the rood screen, the rood itself would have been of very fine work. But at what is called the "Reformation" terrible vandalism took place. Incumbents, under pain of imprisonment and sequestration, were called upon to pull down and destroy the roods and other matters, deeply sacred in their character and association to many of the

best and truly pious minds of that time. There were those who elected to travel and suffer on that thorny road rather than go against their conscience. Others there were, like the "Vicar of Bray," who went where veering winds of doctrine shifted, as long as money bags went with them. Other lights are named, such as St. George, St. Christopher, St. John and St. James.

Edward Lyndall, citizen and goldsmith, left "to the parish church of St. Ellyn in Cliffe for to bye surplices for the quier there xx^{s}. sterling." We now come to a regrettable item. On the floor of the north aisle at its west end is a slab with a carved inscription nearly obliterated. This is indeed a very great pity, though it has stood the wear of ages, for it is believed to be the oldest sepulchral inscription in our whole county. But here again comes the proof of our opening words. In 1769 John Thorpe published the labours of his father, who had worked long, zealously and carefully in copying out all the old inscriptions on the monuments in every church in the Diocese of Rochester. It is to his thoughtful care that this inscription will be found at the end of this paper. This tomb is supposed to be to a member of the old Cobham family, though named as "Elienore De Clive, Gist Ici Dev De Sa Alme Eit Merci, Amen Par Charite." Nearby is another, the design being much of the type of the former, but more elaborate. It is to a member of the Ram family. Guncelin de Clyve and Robert le Ram were possessed of Mortimers, 1272. The writer is unable to quote the dates of these monuments.

The latter bears a Celtic cross, the colons dividing the words being two diamond carved points. The words are deeply cut and very regular, and were once filled in with brass, which was in its place down to 1807. How the brass became lost is unknown. In the vestry is the usual royal coat of arms; by its side is another, which is somewhat of a mystery. It is about a yard square, and on it painted in gold is a large anchor standing upright, its top end (ring) being surmounted by a crown; the letter I is painted on one side and D on the other. From the

ends of the stock are two ropes or ribbons. It is not true heraldry, and the painter was ignorant of this old craft in his work on this panel. It is believed to be in some way associated with the Admiralty.

The Communion plate, with one very notable exception, is not of great interest. It consists of flagon, two patens and a chalice of massive silver.

These were presented by the Rev. George Greene, who was responsible for the vandalism mentioned above. Let us hope the gift may somewhat 'minish his sad blunders in the former case. The excepted item is a paten of fourteenth century Byzantine work, made of silver with enamelled inlay. In the centre is a representation of the Crucified Saviour held by the Father and surrounded by a glory. On the edge is inscribed in old Gothic lettering, each word separated by a flowered ornament, "Benedicamus et filium cum spiritu sanctu." It has been thought to have been used as an alms dish, with the unfortunate result of injuring the enamel. There have been periods in Church history where reverence was sadly wanting. The tower contains a peal of eight bells. Public-houses in our villages often respond to various matters relating to the ancient churches. Thus a village church dedicated to St. Peter generally has an inn whose sign is the Cock. In others it refers to the bells. Thus "The Bell," "The Five Bells," "The Six Bells." This feature finds its example at Cliffe. The first eight bells were presumably all cast by Hatch of Ulcomb, as the second bell bore his usual inscription and the date 1616; the first bore the name of Robert Bellingham in capitals, some of the letters being upside down. In 1857, five bells, from the third to the eighth, were taken down to be re-cast. They lay on the ground untouched for three years, when they were re-cast by Taylors, of Loughborough, Leicester. This same firm re-cast the first and the second in 1862. On the 26th December of that year members of the Ancient Society of College Youths, founded 1637, opened the peal with 5,040 true and

distinct changes on Steadman's principle, and it was done in three hours.

On the day the late King Edward was married, 10th March, 1862, a seed of a tree—the Wellingtonian Gigantea—was planted in Cliffe churchyard. On the same day the writer, as a school child, marched to a treat in the Victoria Park, Bath.

The registers comprise sixteen volumes, beginning at 1558. There are gaps: 1608, no entries till 1613, and others. The entries in 1559 are written in Latin. There is an entry which concerns penance in 1577.

July 25th, 1588. "The camp begane at Tilbury in Essex." Echo this of the Spanish Armada.

The ancient deed chest dates 1684. The entries show (a number of them) some laxity, which caused a lot of trouble, thus:—

1559. "Buried John Livgron, 30th October. Agnes Periot baptized 19th October. Thos. London and Elzab. Coney married 25th." In 1562 comes a curious entry. "Ye xxvth Maye was baptised Phillip Coke, the daughter of John Coke, and she was buried the xi. October, An Dni 1582, being a mayde much beloved of all her neighbours."

Not a bad epitaph that:

'Tis beauty that doth oft make woman proud;
'Tis virtue that do make them most admired;
'Tis modesty that doth make them seem divine.

On the "13 October, 1563, Saunder Goldocke, daughter of William Goldocke," was baptised

Here are two girls, blessed or otherwise, with boys' names.

1576. Martin Phillipson the sonne of John Phillipson, a butcher, was baptised ye xi. June, the child base born.

1577. Edward Snowe, base borne, was baptised the xvth Julii his mother's name is France Wapull for suerti that the parish of Cliffe shall not be charged for the bringing up with the same childe bands are taken of Thomas Pigion nowe Churchwarden at Cliffe, and one Edward Cuttler citizen and haberdasher of London in the

sum of xl. (£10) and the said France did her penance here the xviith of August following.

As the little lad died the May following, Cliffe and its Churchwarden and Mr. Cuttler, of London, were not very greatly troubled.

Levy Turtle, ye sonne of William Turtle, bapt. 6 March, 1586.

Trisurty Vale (curious name that) the daughter of Robert Vale was baptised xxiiii. daye Augustii.

Angell Davis, daughter of John Davis, pedlar, was baptised 18 Sept, 1599.

Babbidge German a widow was married 26th June, 1582. To whom married is not noted.

1588. John Smith and Elizabeth Cobham were joyned together in matrimony xxii. Julii.

The name of Smith is not uncommon. The name runs for centuries in Cliffe. John Smyth devised land called Forstes in Cleve, 28th March, Henry VI., and John Smyth the younger held lands in Cliffe known as Hiefielde, Scarbrygge, and Hachesoule.

There is a monument to this family in the churchyard. It was once of imposing appearance, but is now much dilapidated.

1562. Olde Clement Sapience was buried ye xx. February.

1564. 28th January was buried Mother Iuolde the Clarks mother.

Robert Louis of Maldon in Essex a Sayler he dyed in Mr. Coxsonn's hoye and they came from London to Cliffe Creeke and was buried ye iii. September.

Margaret ye daughter of Tho. Lynford a stranger whose wife went of begging or as some term it of gadding.

1571. Abel's wife, Alice is her name, was buried the xxiii. Aprilis.

1571. Thomas Rise Servant to John Williams of Bery Courte was killed with his masters dounge carte the first of this moneth he was sceene by the Coroner and buried the iiii. of June.

Great Henry Somner at the Crosse was buried iv. Decr. 1573. [Note: The Somners were an important family—see paper on High Halstow.]

William Baker Servant to John Davis was killed in a sandpitt as he was digging sand the xvth of this moneth the Coroner's quest vewed him and he was buried the day following.

Robert —— a stranger who dyed out Weslie Court immediatelie after harvest was buried ye xxvii. August 1581.

One Tradwell an olde man who came into ye parish by chaunce and being taken with sicknesse dyed and was buried ye xxiv. Aprillis 1582.

1582. Henry Anderson a poore man which came by chaunce to Weslie Court and dyed being deseassed with the mold fall and was buried xith Januarii.

1591. Phillip Roote fruiterer fell down from the top of a ladder in George Boyden's orchard dyed and was viewed by the Coroner quest and was buried the xxiith Augusti.

1592. Katherin Duggen the daughter of John Duggen of the parish of St. Toolis in Southwarke was buried the xix. December.

1592. Anne Cobham the wife of Thomas Cobham, Gent, was buried xxvith of December.

Brasses in Cliffe Church.

(1) W. D. Belcher, in his *Kentish Brasses* (vol. ii., p. 36) has a fine copy of the Bonham Faunce Brass, with two female figures below.

(2) Thomas Faunce is the central figure. On the right and left-hand sides were the effigies of his two wives. That on the right is missing and quite lost. That on his left is complete in the drawing.

Also a brass to Elizabeth Gissom, 1668; at bottom is a garber scroll, and above its centre is engraved a human skull.

Curates of Cliffe.

Of these, as before noted, nothing but an occasional signature in the registers is known. One of them, however, deserved note, viz., the Rev. Arthur Broome. He was the convener of the first meeting ever known to be held with a view to protect animals from brutal treatment. This meeting, which ultimately led to the formation of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, met for its first time at Slaughter's Coffee House, 24th June, 1824.

Our Cliffe curate was the only son of Arthur Broome, of Sidmouth, Devon. He was admitted to Balliol College in 1798. In 1812 he was licensed to the curacy of Cliffe, and he took his M.A. degree while doing duty at Cliffe. In 1820 he was appointed to St. Mary's at Bromley-le-Bow. He resigned this living in 1824, in order to devote his whole time in defence of the needless and wanton suffering which at that date was inflicted upon our domesticated animals. The real pioneer of this movement was named Martin, who was strongly admired by George IV. From King George he received the name of "Humanity" Martin. A name so good and so truly typical of the man that we let his baptismal stand by, in order that posterity shall know his name by his kind and pitying nature.

The Society got into debt, and he was imprisoned for it, without any paper doing his name honour—even his own Society! Such is fame. His real, and we might almost add, his "only testimonial" is the Society as it exists to-day. He died in 1837. (See *19th Century*, July, 1924).

There was a fire at Cliffe in 1670. The loss was £400—a large sum for those days. A brief was sent out for aid, and the church of Patricksbourne gave the sum of 1s. 6d.

For a like calamity at Isleham (Cambs.) in 1671 the collection was 2s. 2d. But the loss at the latter place was £6,770!

The church of Cranbrook for this fire at Cliffe (1670) contributed 9s.

Mr. Fielding (pp. 62-3, *Records of Rochester*) gives us a list of fifty-five Rectors, the first being Richard de Wallingford, 1229, and the last the Rev. Herbert Buchanan Boyd—who, as before noted, has been since succeeded by Canon Alfred T. Wallis, M.A., R.D., the present Rector. Among this list of fifty-five there has been a number of men of marked distinction. Three became Deans, eleven became Archdeacons, five rose to be Bishops, and of the latter, two became Archbishops. In ancient days the cleric became Chancellor. Two of the above reached that exalted office. The priory of Christ Church claimed, and exacted, exemption from tithes, so many of the above rectors were really poor men, although several attained wealth. On more than one occasion these inequalities led to riot.

Richard de Wallingford was succeeded by " Master R." The latter suffered many acts of injustice. Mr. Fielding does not quote this " Master R.", who may probably have been more curate and less rector. Wallingford had effected a sort of compromise with the Christ Church, Canterbury, and " Master R." possibly found that this compromise was resisted and old conditions returned. At any rate, for three years he was involved in litigation—never a cheap job—and was condemned £200 in costs and excommunicated in addition. The above are " distinctions " all would be pleased to avoid.

Hugh de Mortimer, 1254-77, was also papal chaplain at Chelsfield, Cliffe, Orpington, and some other places. He was a member of a powerful family—who are dealt with in the first paper—and doubtless drew the salaries attached to all these benefices, and employed curates at low costs. Such conditions have been attempted to be justified, as that it " puts a superior person in charge and responsibility; also that many of the lower clergy were not so educationally and socially trained, etc., to hold the needed authority." Personally, the writer declines to uphold such specious sophistry. If a curate was fit to

be employed to carry on his sacred calling, he was also entitled to a fair share of the income arising to that given office. Philip de Wyleby, 1283-88, became Chancellor of the Exchequer in the same year that he became Rector of Cliffe. James de Cobham—no doubt a member of the great Kentish family—became Rector in 1302 (or 5) to 1317. He held both Cliffe and Cooling, was a Prebend of Wells (1308), and obtained dispensation to hold the Canonry of Bosham.

Adam de Murimuth, 1318-23. There were two ecclesiastics of this name and time. One of them compiled a chronicle of the reigns of Edward I. and II. It is a standard authority for that period. When he changed his canonry of Eald Street, London, for that of Neasden, Middlesex, he is described as " senior," which shows there was a junior of his name. However, neither of them ever appear to have personally visited Cliffe.

William de Wittlesea was appointed Rector, 1359. In 1363 he became Bishop of Rochester, being succeeded, at Cliffe, by John de Bishopston. The latter appears to have been of a rather harsh nature and overbearing. He soon became unpopular to such an extent that he was beseiged in his church one Christmas Day, when his attendant chaplains and servants were ill-treated. These latter, no doubt, reflected the qualities of their master. For this the brawlers were excommunicated by the Court of the Archbishop, but penances were done. Richard Rain—more probably Ram—who was the chief cause of the trouble, was condemned to carry publicly a sheaf of corn on his shoulders and deposit it upon the high altar in the church, together with sums due for tithes from his fields. There must have been some blood shed, as Bishop " Witleseye " was called in to " reconcile " the Church. The old canonical laws were severe, and transgressions were not lightly passed. Damage to a sacred vessel—having it repaired or re-gilt; repair to the structure, etc., or brawls within the sacred edifice, had to be reconciled. The Bishop, wearing his mitre and vestments, carrying his staff, with his attendants, walked in procession carry-

ing vessels containing holy water, salt, oil, and wine. A long service followed, concluding with the Bishop's pronouncement that the Church was " reconciled " to its use, from which the cause now purged had estranged it.

There had been a similar upheaval at Cliffe in 1298—during the incumbency of John de Bestance, 1288-1305, whose servants, going out in 1298 to collect the tithes, found they had collected something else, for they were set upon and beaten, and flying to the Rectory for refuge, were there beseiged; the mob scattered the tithe sheaves and drove the cattle over them to trample them into the earth. For this offence they were excommunicated and their misdeeds and penances published in all the neighbouring churches.

Robert de Walton was Rector, 1367-76. He held the benefice until his death. He was Chancellor of Chichester Cathedral. He was buried in the chancel near the screen door, at his own wish. Among his bequests were articles of arms and armour. Thomas de Lynton was collated in 1378. He was a scholar above the average. He bequeathed a complete suit of the Bishop of Ely's livery to the Rector of Hoo St. Mary's. He left one portion of his library to the priors of Wallingford, and the other to the chapel of St. George, Windsor. The latter included his own missal and a copy of the golden legend. He died at Stoke Newington, Middlesex, in 1387, but desired to be buried in Cliffe Church, within the choir doors, near the tomb of Robert de Walton. He also left £10 for a missal to the church. That was equal to quite £50 of our present money, and if the missal were there it would be worth a great sum.

The next Rector, Adam de Mottram, 1387-90, was one of the executors of the will of Archbishop Courtenay. John de Godewyk followed 1401-17. He was a native of Godwick, Norfolk, and had been incumbent of Croydon. To the latter place he left bequests in his will. He left 40s. towards the repair of the church and 1s. each to every mendicant at Cliffe.

Nicholas de Rysheton was a doctor of civil law.

He also held other benefices and canonries beside. He also effected a compromise with the monks of Christchurch, which we may assume his legal knowledge greatly helped. In addition he repaired the fabric of the church, and left money by his will for the like purpose. The chancel roof, as already noted, bore armorial paintings, etc. The former were the arms of Archbishop Arundel, who was primate 1391-1414. He was followed by William Utting (Mr. Fielding writes this name Ullyng). He was the first Rector of Cliffe, who was a professor of Sacred Theology. He was Rector 10 years, 1471-81. Oliver King, LL.D., was collated 1481. He was Canon and Dean of several Sees. He died Bishop of Bath and Wells. The existing Abbey Church of Westminster was commenced by him.

Nicholas Heathe, 1535-49. He became Bishop of Rochester. The period thus covered was one of intense excitement in the Church. In the public Record Office are two volumes containing the signatures of the secular clergy to the following declaration, viz., that " the Bishop of Rome hath no greater jurisdiction committed to him by God in this realm of England than any other foreign bishop." On page 61 the signature is " John Lifan, Curate of Cliffe." Nicholas Heathe was described as " a most wise and learned man, of great policy, and of as great industry." So wrote Dean Wotton, of Canterbury. Edmund Cranmer, brother of Archbishop Cranmer, succeeded Nicholas de Heathe. The proxy who performed the act of admission was Hugh Cartwright, a then M.P. for Rochester. Edmund Cranmer was a married priest, and when Mary came to the throne he had to fly for his life. He died in Germany, to which place he had fled. He was followed by Hugh Weston, who, though a S.T.P.—Professor of Sacred Theology—belied his cause and calling, being of so licentious a character that Cardinal Pole deprived him of his Deanery of Windsor. He was a most bitter opponent of the Reformation. He presided at the examination of Bishop Hugh Latimer. Like men of his type, he would thrust himself

where he was not wanted. Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, pushed him down the scaffold steps twice, to be rid of his obnoxious presence. Sir Thomas Wyatt also refused his attention at his execution.

Edmund Allen came next, 1556-9. He was elected Bishop of Rochester, but died before consecration. His successor was Edmund Gheast, who was collated to Cliffe, and elected Bishop of Rochester in the same day. He was translated to the See of Salisbury. He took a prominent part in revising the liturgy.

William Wilson was admitted 12th January, 1578. He held several canonries, and was Chancellor of St. Paul's, London. In 1614 he gave to the Parish of Cliffe three pieces of land producing £6 per annum, 40s. to be given to the poorest and oldest widow and widower in Cliffe, the rest to be given out to the poor. He died 1615, and lies buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

Griffith or Griffen Higgs, 1629-1645, was a notable man, but, like many others, was a non-resident, hiring out his duties—but not the salary—to a curate. These latter are unknown, save for an occasional signature here and there in the registers. He was given this living by Archbishop Laud. He had been Chaplain to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, sister of Charles I. The pulpit, the beauty of which is so widely admired, may have been his gift. Its date is during his incumbency, and he also spent much of his income upon Lichfield Cathedral, where he was appointed in 1638. His Cliffe benefice was sequestered in 1645, when he retired to Stoke Abbot, in Oxfordshire, his native home, where he died, and was buried there in 1659. After his sequestration, which his parishioners at Cliffe greatly resented, he was followed by Samuel Annesley, D.C.L. He was only 25 years old, and his opponents state that " he preached long and preached loud, and so got Cliffe worth £300 per annum." The two former qualities were much in favour at this date, and we may possibly assume (without offence and apart from his personal convictions) that Samuel knew this to be so. But his parishioners did not, at first, love him, and he

was frequently assailed with "stones, pitchforks, and roasting spits, seeking to terrify him into leaving the parish." But he conquered by patience and courage until he had worn down the opposition. He came from a good old Warwickshire family, his cousin being Arthur Annesley, Earl Valentia. Mr. Annesley became Lord Privy Seal, and was appointed to preach before the House of Commons on 26th July, 1648, and his sermon, as was the custom, was ordered to be printed. Many of his sermons were printed; one series preached at Cripplegate, in collected (book) form. These sermons are now in the possession of the Cripplegate Church. He was ejected from the latter living for Nonconformity in 1662. Ten years later, under the Indulgence Act, he established a chapel in Bishopsgate; there he ministered until his death in 1691. He had a large family, and his daughter Anne married the Rev. Samuel Wesley, father of the celebrated John Wesley, who was the founder of the Wesleyans. No doubt—for the good mother is the noblest influence in the lives of most of our best men—that his mother's character largely moulded that of John Wesley. Dr. Annesley's wife Mary, it has been stated, was buried just inside the altar rails of Cliffe Church. The Cliffe Registers bear no mention of her burial there. If correct, this makes one more addition to many very notable associations, for this links up the founder of the Wesleyan body with Cliffe. But Mrs. Wesley, "daughter of the Rev. Samuel Annesley," was buried in Bunhill Fields. Her tombstone, "suffering from rain in the fields," was brought into Wesley House, and so remains. See p. 129, *Nineteenth Century*, July, 1925. Wesley himself never ceased his membership of the Church of England. Dr. Samuel Annesley was a very remarkable man in various ways. His father died when he was only four years old. But he possessed one of the greatest gifts of life—a wonderful and good mother; she taught him. He was rather slow and sluggish, but he brought prodigious application to his mental tasks. He was admitted a student at Queen's College, Oxford, at Michaelmas, 1635,

and proceeded successfully, B.A., and M.A. He was ordained by a bishop, and Calamy records that a certificate of ordination, subscribed by seven Presbyterian ministers, was also given him, 18th December, 1644. His own native goodness and great interest procured him "one of the prizes of the Church, viz., Cliffe in Kent."

Annesley told his Cliffe parishioners that if they thought he came for the riches of the living they were mistaken; " that he came among them to do them good, and was resolved to stay, no matter how ill soever they used him, till he had fitted them for a better minister, when he would leave them, notwithstanding the great value of the living." Proving wills, probate fees, etc., added great sums to the Cliffe income in those days.

Among his admiring members of his London congregation was Defoe, the author of the immortal Robinson Crusoe. Dr. Annesley was a good and sincere man. He would not conform, and he suffered. In the pulpit he is described as being a " warm and pathetic preacher." He was beyond doubt a true-hearted soul, prudent, charitable and sincerely pious. He resigned the Cliffe living in order to carry out his promise, and Cromwell, who loved his sincerity, appointed him lecturer for St. Paul's, and St. Giles, Cripplegate, later on.

Two more Rectors came and went, when George Stradling was appointed 1663-1681. As was usual in those days he held other livings besides that of Cliffe being also Vicar of Sutton-at-Hone. During his incumbency the Rectory underwent a great transformation. A committee of neighbouring clergy to which body was added Isaac Blake, of Strood (see p. 98 of the *History of Strood*), recommended certain alterations, which were duly carried out. Stradling died in 1688, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Next came George Green, D.D., who was responsible for destroying the beautiful old ceiling of the chancel of Cliffe Church. He it was who presented the rather massive silver service of communion plate already noted. The

price of each article was scratched on the bottom and may possibly be deciphered even now.

Passing four other Rectors, we come to John Simkinson, who held the living of Cliffe for 37 years, 1778-1815, His parishioners admired him and erected a mural tablet to his memory.

His successor in 1815 was Dr. Burney, a remarkable man in various ways; but he only held the living for two years. Charles Burney was born 4th December, 1757, at Lynn in Norfolk. He was the son of a talented father, viz., Charles Burney, Mus.D., who studied first under Mr. Baker (organist at Chester), and later under the celebrated Dr. Arne. He wrote music for the stage, etc., but his greatest work was his *General History of Music*, in 4 vols. He also wrote a great number of the articles in *Rees' Cyclopædia*, for which he was paid £1,000. He was granted a pension of £300 a year in 1806.

Dr. Chas. Burney, the musician, married first Esther Sleepe. She was the mother of our Cliffe Rector, and of his celebrated elder sister, Fanny Burney, later known after her marriage to a Frenchman as Madam D'Arblay.

Fanny Burney published her first novel, *Evilina*, anonymously, and it achieved, at once, an immense success. Following this by other works, she became a literary celebrity, one of the admitted and admired friends of Dr. Johnson's famous circle, of whom her talented father was already a member.

Dr. Burney, as a boy, was a scholar at Charterhouse; then he went to Caius College, Cambridge, which he left without a degree. From Cambridge he went to King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1781. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the Archbishop. He took up Holy Orders late in life, having first established a most successful school at Hammersmith, which later on he moved to Greenwich. This school he passed over to his son, the Rev. Charles Parr Burney. He was a classical scholar of great renown. He left a splendid library, which contained, among other treasures, 385 MSS. and nearly 14,000 choice books. His MSS.

included the oldest known copy of Homer's Illiad, two early Greek MSS. of the gospels, hundreds of editions of the Greek poets and prose writers, and an extremely useful collection of 700 volumes of newspapers, ranging from 1603 to 1917. This library was purchased for £13,500, and is now in the British Museum. Its value to-day would be simply enormous. One of our famous M.P.'s, in supporting the purchase of this library, claimed that truly one of these precious MSS. was worth the whole price.

Dr. Burney presented to the Prince Regent a bust of his famous father. In accepting it the Prince remarked that it " was curious for the father to be the best judge of music, and the son the best Greek critic in the kingdom." In saying this the Prince stated a truth, not a flattery.

The local reader will be interested to learn that Rev. Chas. Fox Burney, M.A., D.Litt., Canon of Rochester, is descended through the preceding generation from this famous and gifted family, whose intellectual endowments thus happily survive. [Alas, but a few weeks after these words were written Dr. C. F. Burney died.] Dr. Burney was succeeded by James Croft, M.A., who held this Rectory for 51 years, dying 9th May, 1869. Being a Canon of Canterbury, and also Rector of Saltwood, he employed curates. The one at Cliffe was Edward Alfree, M.A., son of the then Vicar of Strood, and later of Shorne. This son afterwards became Vicar of St. Swithin, Cannon Street, London. He it was who saved the celebrated London stone from being lost or destroyed —it marked the centre of Roman London, and stands to-day embedded in a niche in the wall of his church, and, guarded by a stout iron railing, where any and every passer-by may see it. Mrs. Pearman, widow of the late Canon Pearman, was descended from this family.

The next to follow was Robert Lloyd, M.A., who was instituted 30th September, 1869. He was a native of Woolwich—his father was Welsh—and his mother a daughter of John Longley, Esq., a former Recorder of

Rochester. To Canon Lloyd must be justly attributed great credit for the judicious and reverent restoration work effected during his incumbency, 1869-1880, and to which he made heavy financial contribution.

On his death this living was presented to Stanley Leathes, D.D., who continued the work of restoration. Dr. Leathes was a great scholar, of gentlemanly character and attainments, and was one of the translators of the revised version. His successor was the Rev. Wm. Henry Grove, M.A., 1889-1899. The last Rector quoted by Mr. Fielding is the Rev. Herbert Buchanan Boyd, M.A., son of the well-known writer A.K.H.B.

Mr. Boyd had been Curate at Aylesford, at Guildford, and at Cliffe. He was appointed Rector in 1899, after two years' service there. He ever took loving care of the venerable and historic treasures committed to his charge. He was truly a man's man, and had the support of such a body of men in his church work that is seldom equalled.

The writer's old friend, the late Mr. Alfred Rhodes —to whose deep research he stands indebted for much material in this paper—states in his closing words that he " retains many pleasant memories of a day spent in his company examining the details of the fabric and poring over the registers." Having—at Mr. Boyd's request—often gone over to Cliffe to address his large body of men, the writer joins sincerely in Mr. Rhodes' tribute to his constant and genial courtesy.

Mr. Boyd was followed in the Rectorship of Cliffe by the Rev. A. T. Wallis, M.A., a former Vicar of Strood. The loss to Strood was the gain to Cliffe, and all who had the pleasure to know Mr. Wallis will wish that to himself, Mrs. Wallis, and their family, a long life of happiness and good health may be in store.

The writer and his friend—Mr. F. E. Rogers (alas! now the late)—met with every courtesy and kind hospitality from Mr. and Mrs. Wallis on their visit to Cliffe on Saturday, 10th January, 1925. From Mr. Rogers, who had spent some years as the headmaster of Cliffe Schools,

the writer received valuable aid and a closer and more intimate knowledge of Cliffe than he ever had known before.

Cliffe Church.

Monuments pp. 745-6, *Registrum Roffense.*

In the Nave: Round the verge of a coffin-like stone is the following in Saxon characters:—

Jone la Femme Johan Ram Gyst
VCI Dev. De Sa Alme Eit Merci +.

On a gravestone are the effigies of a man and two women and two children, with the following inscription, all on brass plates:—"Hereunder lieth interred the body of Bonham Faunce, late of this parish, gent., aged 55 years. He had issue by his two wives Elizabeth and Mary, each one child. He died 15th day of February, 1652."

On another stone, west of the former, are the effigies of a man, his two wives (one of them lost) and six children, with the following inscription, all on brass plates:—"Here lyeth the body of Thomas Faunce, yeoman, who had two wives, Alyce and Elizabeth; and had issue by Alyce two sons and one daughter, and by Elizabeth one son and two daughters. The said Thomas, deceased the first day of July, 1609, being of the age of lxxxiiii. years. And Alyce died the first day of March, 1592, being aged lxii. years. Thomas, the eldest son by Alyce, being Mayor of the City of Rochester."

On the pillar south of the entrance to the chancel, on a brass plate, is the following inscription:—"John Browne, late of this parish, yeoman, did by his last will of the 7th June, Anno 1679, give one tenement lying in Church Street, in the tenure of John Browne; also one other tenement or messuage, with the appurtenances, lying in South Wood Borough, in the tenure of Thomas Plaistow, to and for the educating and teaching of 12 poore children, being of the inhabitants of this parish for ever; and that his executor and the churchwardens of

this parish for the time being, should elect or choose a poor man or woman, being capable to teach, as also the children to be taught, etc., and that the said premises should be by the said Master or Dame kept in good repair, etc."

In one of the windows are these arms, viz. :—Azure, a cross patonee between five martlets or.

In the north aisle round the verge of a stone in the form of a coffin is this inscription in Saxon characters :— Elienore de Clive Gist Dev de sa Alme Eit Merci. Amen Par Charite.

In the south aisle, near the east end, on a brass plate fixed in a gravestone :—" Here lyeth the body of Elizabeth Gissome, late wife of James Gissome, of this parish, who departed this life the 14th day of November, 1668, being aged 19 years and 10 months. Vivit post funera virtus."

North of the former on a gravestone is the following inscription :—" Here lyeth the body of Doroti Baynard, late wife of John Baynard, of this parish, who departed this life the 27th day of September, 1667. Here also lyeth the body of Richard Baynard, sone of John and Dorroyti Baynard, who departed this life March 17th, 1671, aged 8 years. Here lyeth the body of John Baynard, husband to Dorroyti Baynard, and father to Richard Baynard, who departed this life May the 7th, 1676, aged 56 years."

On another stone, east of above :—" Here lyeth the body of Richard Baynard, who departed this life May, the 7th day, 1679, aged 46 yeares." (It will be noted he died on the 3rd anniversary of the above.)

On the gravestone :—" Here lieth the body of Thomas Child, who departed this life 24th January, 1657, and left Jane, his late wife, the daughter of James Staynes, of this county."

All the above are from *Thorpe's Registrum*, pp. 744-6.

Humphrey Hyde—died 16th May, 1719—left £6 per year for the education of 10 poor children at

Sundridge. This yearly sum to be paid out of his estate of " The Gattons, in Cliffe."

" More than 40 years ago I saw on Cliffe marshes some workmen digging clay. They had just discovered a heap of bronze celts and some metal for casting. A beautiful lot, and as perfect as when made; some had been used. For a few shillings I bought them, and brought them home. In the evening I took them round to C. Roach Smith. He was delighted; said they were of great value and interest—difficult to put a limit to their value. They were made before Moses wrote the book of Genesis; and then the age uncertain. I promised not to part with them without his wish."—From a letter of A. B. Acworth, senior (Canada).

These 36 items in all were sold by Mr. Acworth to Mr. B. Franks, Curator, British Museum. He gave them to the nation. They may be seen at the above Museum.

Bequests for the repair of the Nave. These are but few in number, compared with others—tower, bells, etc.—but one such bequest was left to Cliffe in 1413 (p. vii. Testamenta). A bequest to the repair of the Rectory—possibly from the same testator—was left in 1413 (p. xix. ibid).

COOLING.

There is a Castle . . . .
Wreck of departed days! although the gleams
Of old tradition's light around thee fall,
Oh! still more beautiful in classic themes
Appear thy sunken cross and ivied wall . . . .
Memento of the past! thy walls no more
Gleam with the spears that peopled them of yore.

Geo. R. Carter.

Before thy breath, like blazing flax,
Man and his marvels pass away;
And changing empires wane and wax,
Are founded, flourish, and decay.

Sir W. Scott.

THE name of Cooling has had its varying forms of spelling as Colinge, Colinges, Culinge, Culinges, Culinga, Coulyn, Cowling, and Cooling.

Two interpretations have been given as to its name derivation. Phillpott taking it to arise from the Saxon words " cu " and " ling," the former standing for cow, and " ling " for pasture. Hasted states the name to arise " from its cold and bleak situation."

The parish, rather narrow east to west, has an area of 2,080 acres, and stretches from Lodge Hill, near Chattenden, on the south, to the banks of the Thames on the north.

It has been previously noted that there are but few yards of land in England without history; Cooling has claims to its part share in that quality.

Hasted describes its northern portion as lying low and flat, and having much rough ground, the soil being a stiff clay. Such a description may apply to its marsh soil, and to Lodge Hill, but it is not applicable to the arable land in this parish, which latter is of fine loam, and is very fertile indeed.

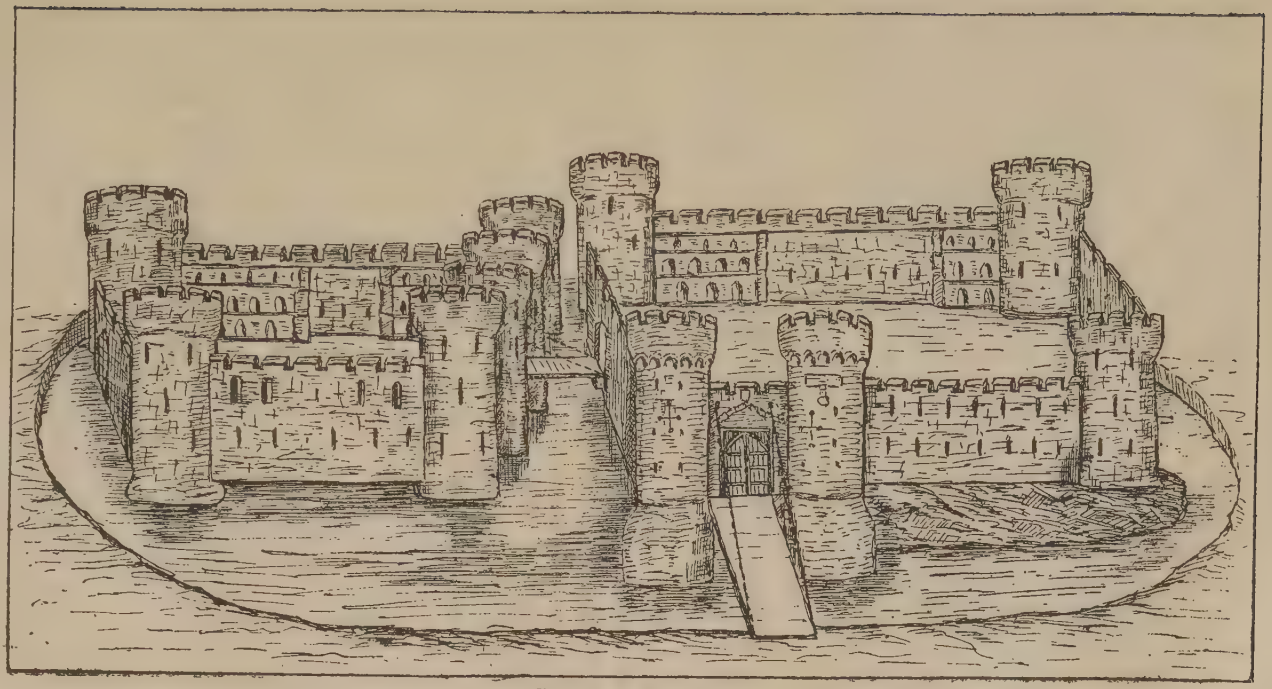
Hasted also describes it as " an unfrequented place, the roads of which are deep and miry; and it is as unhealthy as it is unpleasant." Not a very flattering description. But roads and other conditions have,

happily, altered since Hasted's day. Macadam has changed the roads, and healthier conditions have changed the former state. Ague in that writer's time greatly troubled this district. To-day, it is almost unknown.

Dickens' description of Cooling at the opening of "Great Expectations," is realistic.

"Ours was the marsh country, down by the river, within, as the river wound, twenty miles of the sea . . . and the dark flat wilderness beyond the churchyard, intersected with dykes and mounds and gates, with scattered cattle feeding on it, was the marshes; and the low leaden line beyond was the river; and that the distant savage lair from which the wind was rushing was the sea." And yet, lying a little east, in the next parish, there rises up one of the most beautiful hills in all our locality. From its summit one may look out and behold —if not the delectable mountains—yet a view so varied, so wide in its expanse, so magnificent in its field of vision, that the eye is charmed with the diversified prospect. For it embraces hill and plain, woods and fields, towns and villages, marsh and river, and the sea. Birds of the sea find shelter there, as also of the land, for its variety of wild life is unequalled in all the radius of many miles; and, may fate long continue it so. To the south are the rising slopes of Chattenden woods, the topmost ridge crowned by the extensive red brick mansion known as Lodge Hill, and of which mention will be made later.

Journeying to Cooling, one would be under the impression, as he leaves the Cliffe Road and turns east along Cooling Common, that he was entering the south-western hamlet of the village when he reached the neighbourhood of the Three Merry Boys' Inn. But that section of land lies in the parish of Cliffe, which also includes Gattons Farm, Perry Hill, Berry Court, and extends east until it includes the Council Schools. Lying further east is Spendiff, and the commodious red brick chapel, which latter belongs to the Wesleyan body; these are in Cooling parish.



COOLING CASTLE.

The dividing line which separates Cliffe from Cooling, runs in a practically straight line, through the chalk hole west of Cooling Castle up to Lodge Hill. Turning north towards the Thames, lies the more ancient part of the village; a very striking feature of which are the ruins of the old castle of Cooling. The south entrance consists of a fine gateway with a portcullis, the character of which may be noted by the illustration. Portions of the walls of these towers yet stand as depicted, but the interior work has perished. It is also the subject of a drawing showing the interior structure of these towers, p. 536, *Gent's. Magazine*, 1773. The tower on the right has upon its south face an enamelled plate.

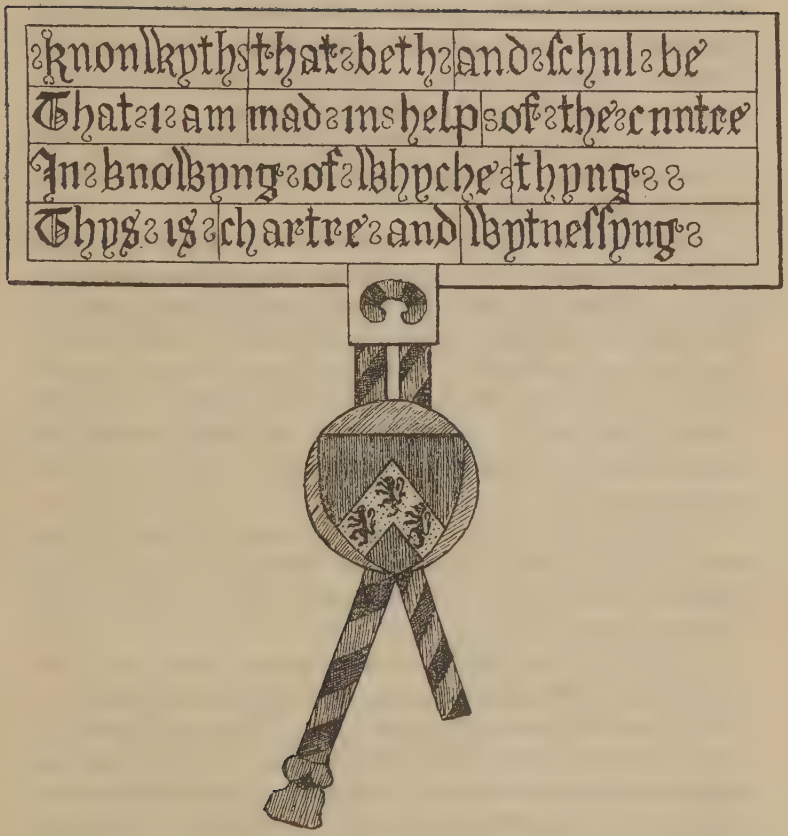
The accompanying copy of this Charter plate and seal of the Cobham arms, is by Major Brian Cope, and will be noted with interest. It is not the original plate, that was lost or had perished. This faithful copy was made by F. W. Fairholt (see Cobham paper). The wording was meant to convey a necessary caution in those days—that its erection was to protect the neighbourhood rather than to prove the power of its owner. Between the king and the barons in past days strife and jealousies were very prevalent. At this period, however, the peril lay in another direction, viz., the people (serfs) against the barons, which came to its explosive point in Wat Tyler's rebellion in 1383.

The inscription, it will be noted, is in English, which was unusual for that period. After the conquest there arose a rival struggle for the mastery of the National language. It was Norman-French v. Saxon: neither side gave way. The result led to Latin being used to avoid animosities. Out of these events largely grew the English language in its varied blend.

As this Charter plate was in English, it made a wider popular appeal.

There is an account of this castle with two views in *Grosse's Antiquities*, Vol. II.

For the reasons above given, Lord Cobham had first


knowlkyth that bethand schl be
That I am mad ms help of the cntre
In bnowbyng of bhyche thyng s
Thys is chartre and bytnessyng

INSCRIPTION ON THE SOUTH FACE OF THE EASTERN OUTER GATE TOWER.

COOLING CASTLE

to obtain the King's license before he was entitled to embattle this castle.

The license to build fortified castles was instituted by Henry III. It was done to guard against the power of the barons, which grew so great during the reign of Stephen as to endanger the monarchy. The new law restricted these defences to " Manor houses with moats," instead of the more formidable castles.

Cooling Castle—as Major Cope's conjectural drawing will show—was a strongly designed fortress, with certain novel features attaching to it.

By having this plate inscribed in English, Lord Cobham desired to show the people that it was erected—not as a threat of power—but as a tower of refuge in the day of need, through invasion or otherwise. Most human impulses move in waves. The erection of licensed feudal castles grew to 180 in the reign of Edward III. In the reign of Richard II. it had sunk to 60; finally dwindling down to one, in the reign of Edward IV. From this date they ceased.

It is, perhaps, curious, but the writer never sees the name of Sir Alan Cobham—the intrepid airman—without the feeling that he is a descendant of this ancient Kentish family.

The Cobham families appear to have spent much time at Cooling, and various members of the family died there. This fact need occasion no surprise. The wild bird life which existed there, and, happily, still exists, is almost unique in its character and diversity. Hawking was one of the great excitements of sport in those days, and at Cooling were opportunities not to be found in a radius of many miles, if at all. To this may be added the wild animal life in the then surrounding woods.

Within these enveloping grey walls is a commodious farm house. On its western side lie the more extensive ruins of the old fortress, and beyond, the moat; its shallow waters extending round the north-west and south sides. Hasted, in his day, states that the moat was largely "choaked up." Its east side is dry, and, in parts filled in;

more ancient writers describe the moat as very deep. This castle was built in 1380-5. A large section of the surrounding land being made into a park. A very interesting account of this building, its cost, and its builder, is given in *Kent Arch.*, Vol. XI., by the late Canon Scott Robertson.

The cost of the S.E. tower to the North, with the walling, was £456. The builder being William Sharnall. It was paid 23rd July, 1382. "Sharnal Street" shows an apparent name connection.

At the time of the Wyatt rebellion against the marriage of Queen Mary to Philip of Spain, Sir Thos. Wyatt, on the 30th January, 1554, marched against Cooling Castle with six guns. Wyatt had defeated the Royalist troops at Strood the day before: the Duke of Norfolk and his staff fleeing to Gravesend.

The family situation was very delicate, as following matters will show. The Brooke pedigree given in the *Kent Arch.*, states that Cobham's sister Eilzabeth was the wife of Sir Thos. Wyatt, who rebelled. The *Dictionary of National Biography*, states that this lady was the wife of Wyatt's *father.* Father and son bore the same Christian name. But Thomas, the younger, married Jane, the daughter of Sir Wm. Haute, of Bishopsbourne, in 1537.

Sir George Brooke, Lord Cobham, was born in 1497, and was, apparently, 24 years older than Wyatt. This makes it probable that he was uncle to Wyatt, and not brother-in-law. But, as Lord Cobham's two sons were with Wyatt all through this struggle, the position for him was a painfully embarrassing one.

Wyatt, on defeating the Duke of Norfolk at Strood, captured, among the booty, two large cannon, unusually powerful for that time. With this "up-to-date" armament, he made havoc with the old gateway and walls of the castle. From the injuries then made, Cooling Castle never recovered.

Cobham—a powerful and distinguished man—wrote to the Queen to explain his position; for, like many other

prominent men in all ages, he did not lack enemies. But he and his two sons were arrested and committed to the Tower, despite his explanatory letter, which ran as follows:—

"It may please your most excellent Matie. to be advertysed that this day at xi. of the clok, Wyat with his hole force of 11^{m}. (2,000) men and above removed from Rochester and approach to my castell, assaulting the same in the most forcyble manner they could; but I declarying my true subjection towards your Highness and callyng them traytours, made to them defyance, resystyng their force, and defendyng my castell with such power as I had vntil v. of the clok at afternoone, havyng no other munycions or wepons but iiii. or v. hand gunes, pykes, and the rest blakbylls, the fault whereof I may well ascrybe vnto your Grace's offycers of the bulwerkes and ships makyng ernest request as well to my lord of Norfolk as to them for the same, howbeit, I could never get none. The rebells perceyving that I was bent to resystt them, having 11 great peces of ordynnannce that the Duke of Norfolk left amongs them at his retyre, layd battery to the gate of the castell, and also dyd fyre the same and leyed foure other peces to another syde of the castell, which did so sore batre the castell and gates, that without that they could never have prevayled, at which assault iiii. or v. of my men were slayne and divers hurt, which did soe discourage the comons that I had thyre assembled for the servyce of your highness, that they begonne to mutney and whisper one to another, and I their standyng in defence at the gates with the drawe-brydes were so battered and fyred downe that they were redy to invade me, I percyvyng behynde me both my men to shryke from, and my shote to be wasted, was then compelled to yeld, whereof if power had servyd to my true hart and servyce towards your highness, I wold have dyd in your grace's quarrell.

If your grace therefore, will assemble such force in conveinant tyme as were able to encounter with so fewe in nombre being not above 11^{m}. and yet not vc. (500) of them able and good armed men, but rascalls and rakehells as lyve be spoyle; I doubt not but your grace shall have the vyctory of them so that they be guyded and man handled by such an approved captayne as can discretely lede theym. They enforced me to promyse vppon myne honor, to be with theym tomorrowe at Gravesend, yet notwithstandyng I will remanyne faithful in hart towards your highness, advertysyng your grace from tyme to tyme of their procedyngs. And for the better tryall of my good servyce towards your highnes to be don unfaynedly, yea, and more effectually than I have wrytten. It may please your grace to send some one whom your grace shall appoynt, to viewe my house, wherby your grace shall vnderstand that I have, as well in all this as in all other your grace's commandments, showed myself a true and redy servetyerer towards your highnes, although I understand I have byn otherwise reported to your highnes, wherin my doyngs and the contrey shall vtter and witness the truth, as my conseynce hath inwardly ment good fayth towards your grace, which I shall so contynually beare whiles lyfe doth last. Thus makyng my contynual prayer for the preservacions of your highnes with strength and fortune to

subdue your enemyes, I most humbly take my leave of your grace from Cowling Castell, in hast the xxx^th. of January, 1553(4).

Your grace's most humble and true
subiect and servante to the end,

G. COBHAM.

To the Quens most
excellent Matie.

(See p. 12.)

pp. 178-9, *Cruden's History of Gravesend.*

The annexed arrangement of Cooling Castle—as it stood when Wyatt beseiged it—may be noted from the birds-eye view of it as drawn by Major Brian Cope.

Though conjectural, it is compiled from the best authentic descriptions combined with Buck's drawing of it in 1732.

The defender of Cooling Castle, Sir George Brooke, Lord Cobham, died on 29th September, 1558. The beautiful altar tomb in the chancel of Cobham Church, stands to his memory. He was the most notable and distinguished member of the whole Brooke family (see also Cobham paper). His effigy on this tomb may be accepted as a portrait. He was succeeded by his son, Sir William, who, by his will, gave Cooling to his third son, George Brooke. The latter became embroiled in a conspiracy against King James the First, and history does not speak too well of him. He confessed his treason, and then denied it. This he did on repeated occasions. He accused, in these confessions, Sir Walter Raleigh as being the chief instigator of these plots, which Raleigh stoutly denied, and Brooke retracted, and then repeated the accusation, though never to Raleigh's face. George Brooke, was first condemned, but reprieved and kept a prisoner in the Tower for 15 years; he there died in 1619. Raleigh was imprisoned and then released. After a lapse of time, King James, on the complaint of Gondamar, the Spanish Ambassador, had Raleigh again charged with this old offence, and to his lasting infamy, had Raleigh beheaded. The latter was born in Devonshire in 1552, and was one of the most brilliant men, in his varied talents, that England has produced. In all of which qualities James himself was

generally deficient. James has been described as being, in his day, the wisest fool in Europe.

It is possible to greatly admire the wonderful mental endowments of Lord Bacon, but not his character. The latter, in an epistle of grossest flattery, wrote that "There hath not been since Christ's time any temporal monarch so learned in all literature and erudition divine and human" as James the 1st (p. 25, *Political Thought*. G. P. Cooch).

The Cobham estates on the attainder of Sir Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, became forfeited, and were given (save for a few fragments) to Ludovic Stuart, Duke of Richmond; a cousin of King James. The fragments were restored to William, son of the attainted George Brooke, and nephew to the last Lord Cobham. This nephew and his sisters were "restored in blood," but he was not allowed to use the title of Lord Cobham, without the King's permission—which was never granted. Thus he stood heir to a title he could not use, and to an estate he never was able to claim. Hasted quotes the estate as being then worth "seven thousands per annum in land, and thirty thousands in goods and chattels." A very rich estate for those days. Sir William Brooke was killed at the battle of Newbury, in 1643, during the civil war on the side of the Parliament. He had been knighted.

The forfeited Cobham estates, on the attainder, in 1603, were, as before stated, partly restored by James to William, the third son of his brother George. He was married twice; first to Penelope, daughter of Henry Lennard, Lord Dacre. By her he had no issue. His second wife was also named Penelope, she was the daughter of Sir Moses Hill. By her he had four daughters, named respectively, Pembroke, Hill, Margaret and Frances. The first-named was married to Matthew Tomlinson, Esq., the second to Sir William Boothby, Bart., Margaret to Sir John Denham, K.B., and Frances to Sir Thomas Whitmore, K.B.

In 1669, Sir John Denham and his wife dying

without issue, the above three divided the Cooling property among them by deed. Cooling Lodge, and lands adjoining, passed to Tomlinson; New Barn to Boothby; and the castle and other lands to Whitmore. The latter family sold the castle estate to Frederick Hearne, Esq., who passed it by sale to Mr. Thomas Best, of Chatham, whose son, Thomas Best, of Chilston, died possessed of it in 1795, giving it by will to his nephew, George Best, of Chilston. The ruins and sketch show it to have been a place of considerable size and strength. One can only hope, noting its growing decay, that this extremely interesting old castle may be taken over by the nation for the preservation of ancient monuments.

Cooling Lodge, after the death of Tomlinson, was sold by his heirs to Thomas Farrington, Esqre., possibly a relative of Farrington, the great painter. His descendant alienated it to Mr. Jacob Harvey. His descendant, Thomas Clay Harvey, built Lodge Hill on this estate in 1760. The Lodge Hill land is a stiff clay of a hungry character. New Barn was conveyed by Sir Wm. Boothby and his wife to Samuel Clay, a merchant of London, from whom it passed, in marriage, to Samuel Clay Harvey. Considerable land in Cooling and neighbourhood remained in this family until fairly recent years.

Cooling Castle ruins form a picturesque and interesting view. There are two illustrations of it in Brayley and Woolnoth's *Ancient Castles*, Vol. I. Passing east from the castle ruins one comes to the church, which lies but a short distance. Continuing further on, one comes to the inn now known as " The Horseshoe and Castle." Some years back this inn was burnt down. Previous to the fire the old sign had three iron horseshoes nailed upon it, and below was painted a castle. The sign then bore the name of the " Three Horseshoes and Castle." From this sign Mr. W. R. Hughes claims that Dickens chose the name of the Three Jolly Bargemen, of *Great Expectations*. On this point the writer is in agreement with the late Mr. Hughes. Controversy as to

whether Cooling or Lower Higham, probably something of both, was the scene of *Great Expectations* has covered a wide field—extending even to America. For these reasons the writer notes these historic evidences. Adjoining the north-east wall of the churchyard were some old timber-built cottages, referred to at the near ending of this paper. All were pulled down and three nice modern cottages, designed by Mr. E. Farley Cobb, now occupy this site.

Coulying Castle, or a Knight of the olden days. In this book, written as an historic novel, Agnes Giberne has dealt with the public and family life of Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham. It includes his flight, his hiding in Wales, and his trial and death at the stake as a Lollard. The latter event took place in St. Giles' Fields, London.

Cooling Castle had become—under Sir John Oldcastle, who was the fourth husband of Joan Lady Cobham—the headquarters of Lollardism in England. The Lollards were the followers of Wycliffe. The works of the latter had been edited by Sir John Oldcastle. He was regarded by his religious opponents as a " most pernicious heretic." There is also a play of considerable merit written upon this subject, which has been ascribed to Shakespeare. Its period, literary quality, and other associations are such as to justify the belief that he may have " touched it up " here and there.

Sir John Oldcastle's statement of defence at his trial, is indeed an able document. In reading it, one cannot—even allowing for the bitter war of creeds at that day—understand why he was thus burnt to death. But political elements were also strongly involved.

Sir John Oldcastle has also been described as the original of Sir John Falstaff of Shakespeare. It is a belief the writer cannot accept on any terms.

Marshgate Farm and other properties lie in this older part of the village. Notably Bromhey, which formerly was in the parish of Frindsbury, and is dealt with in that paper. Eastborough Farm lies north of this.

One of the objections urged against Cooling in *Great Expectations* is the fact that Dickens makes no mention of the castle. No one would deny that Rochester (Cloisterham) is the scene of Edwin Drood. But Dickens introduces a weir—which cannot be found nearer than Allington, quite eight miles up the river, and of Rochester Castle no mention whatever is made.

Dickens' description of Pip's emotion on leaving Cooling for London can best inform the reader how dearly the old village of his birth had affected him—and inferentially the author—despite Pip's sister's rampagiousness and the too frequent application of the tickler.

" I walked away at a good pace, thinking it was easier to go than I had supposed. . . . I whistled and made nothing of going. But the village was very peaceful and quiet, and the light mists were solemnly rising, as if to show me the world, and I had been so innocent and little there, and all beyond was so unknown and great, that in a moment, with a strong heave and sob, I broke into tears. It was by the fingerpost at the end of the village, and I laid my hand upon it and said, ' Goodbye, oh, my dear, dear friend ! ' " And doubtless, many others have gone out from this old world village—living now in distant lands—whose hearts warm keenly and kindly to its many natural charms.

As already noted, Dickens has immortalised Cooling in *Great Expectations*, and though a number of Dickens' students claim Lower Higham as the scene of *Great Expectations*, it is, as above noted, a conclusion the writer cannot accept beyond a composite value. If the reader turns to Dickens' description of the Cooling Churchyard, he will note that—

> " The dark flat wilderness beyond the Churchyard . . . was the marshes ; and the low leaden line beyond was the river ; and that the distant savage lair from which the wind was rushing was the sea."

The only inference is that these objects were all visible from the Churchyard. So they are at Cooling. At Higham only the marshes are to be seen. The river, save for part of a bay on the west, is quite hidden. The

upper part of a barge's sail may be seen: but not an atom of the barge itself. At Cooling the whole river and vessel is visible. In 1860-1, so I am told, the open water lying east was also visible. It is now obscured by a fruit plantation—about 25 years old—since planted at Marshgate. At Higham the contour of the land shuts out this east view more completely than did Mrs. Bardels flight of stairs and the deal door bar the "wision" of Mr. Samuel Weller.

Mr. A. B. Acworth, who, in his youth, drove round the country following his business, writing his personal recollections of Dickens in a Canadian paper, June, 1924, states that "Dickens knew every church and churchyard for miles round. I have seen him in churchyards copying the names from the tombstones, doubtless for future work. . . . His own eldest son, Charles, told me that Cooling Church was the scene of little Pip and the convict in *Great Expectations*. He seemed to love Cooling Church more than any other."

Writing in the *Dickensian*, January, 1925, Sir Henry Fielding Dickens states as follows:—"Colonel Gadd is altogether wrong in placing Lower Higham as the scene in which the opening part of *Great Expectations* is laid. The church is Cooling Church—Lower Higham is quite out of the question. I know this as an absolute fact."

The above evidence should be accepted as very weighty.

The pictures drawn by Dickens, are, of course, composite. Most probably the forge of Joe Gargery was that of Mullinders forge at Chalk. The door connection of the latter, with the house, is still in situ.

The writer might add that in the same number of the *Dickensian*, in combating the Higham theory, he also makes mention of the old timber forge alluded to above.

Captain Hewitt's very interesting sketches show the tombs in the churchyard, and the old 12th century benches. To this is added Major Cope's names and dates of the Comport graves.

Another fact may be noted. The edition of Dickens belonging to the writer is not dated as to issue. It is published by Chapman and Hall, and is illustrated by F. A. Fraser. Its picture, on the opening page, shows a west door of the church. Higham old church possesses neither west door nor tower.

In the book entitled *Memorials of old Kent*, Canon Benham, in writing this section (p. 247), claims Cliffe as being the site of Joe Gargery's forge, because at the latter place he heard the ring of the anvil as the smith was at work and singing as he worked. Of course, the old forge at Cooling had ceased its work and was converted into a cottage. He also states that the inn then bore (1907) the name of the Three Horseshoes.

COOLING CHURCH.

COOLING.—*Continued.*

"Certainly, amongst those trophies which antiquity hath fixed upon this island, there is none more . . . . copious, nor more conspicuous . . . . than those it hath left scattered upon the continent of Kent."
—*Philipott.*

Time was I stood where thou dost now,
And viewed the dead, as thou dost me,
Ere long you'll lie as low as I
And others stand and gaze on thee.

(Lines on Boghurst tomb near south door, Frindsbury Church).

THE Church of Cooling is dedicated to St. James, whose saint's day is the 25th of July. It has always been in the Diocese and Archdeaconry of Rochester. In 1846, it was included in the Deanery of Gravesend, passing thence from the old Deanery of Rochester. It has now been allotted to the Deanery of Cliffe.

The church is stated, in the *Textus Roffensis*, to have paid the usual 8d. Chrism Fee to the See of Rochester in 1080-6. The patronage appears always to have been in private hands. In the time of King John (1199-1216) this patronage was possessed by the family of Pincerna, or Butler, probably William d'Albini, 2nd Earl of Arundel. By the time of Edward I., 1272-1307, it was in the Cobham family. From this family is passed, on the marriage, 1669, of the four daughters of Sir William Brooke, Lord Cobham, by arrangement in rotation to their respective husbands, viz., Matthew Tomlinson, Sir Wm. Boothby, Sir John Denham, and Sir Thomas Whitmore. From the above, this advowson passed through the sale of the properties, and in other ways to successive owners.

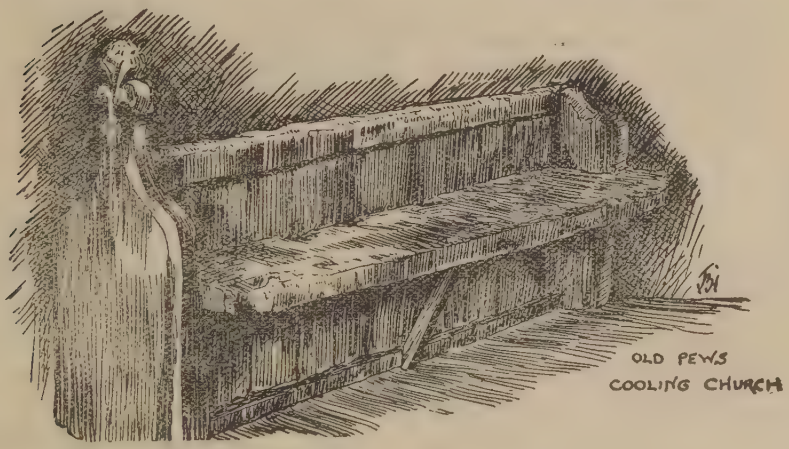
In the year 961 Queen Ediva, mother of King Edmund and King Eadred, gave her land in Culinge to Christ Church, Canterbury. This ancient Saxon deed yet remains in the Library of Canterbury Cathedral. It is reasonable to assume that a church stood there in Saxon days, even anterior to this date. It was largely rebuilt

in the decorated period—probably when Cooling Castle was being erected and fortified. There are two squints, and three sedilia, and twelve arcaded stalls; all richly carved; three sedilia within the altar rails and six stalls in each wall without. A series so remarkable for a country church that the writer has never yet seen equalled.

The church stands a little way east of Cooling Castle, and the inhabitants of that ancient fortress were, doubtless, among its most important worshippers. As might be expected from its nearness to a Feudal castle, the home of a powerful family, its size, architecture, monuments, and other distinguishing features would be beyond the ordinary. In several ways that is so. The building, which Captain Hewitt's fine drawing depicts, consists of tower, nave, and chancel. The tower, which is square built, is unusually massive in construction, with thick walls, its stones stained with the passage of past centuries. The west door is modern fitted into a time-worn doorway. The nave is spacious and rises to a fairly lofty height, dating back in parts to Norman days. The chancel is the most stately structure of any country church in our locality, being of quite unusual length, as the reference to the fifteen stalls and sedilia above noted would infer. A cornice string course runs all round the chancel. As its rector, 1361-79, was Reginald de Cobham, we may be assured it was regarded as a living of note. The part nearest the nave is the most ancient, the extension east being of later date. No doubt the seating accommodation for the family at the castle needed a large space. The chancel possesses this, and its height is nearly equal to that of the nave. There are no evidences of a rood loft, though its stairway may yet remain built in the chancel wall. The east window, though it is of decorated style, is modern, as is the stained glass also, but in colour restraint and in its figure drawing this glass excels many of the like period.

On the outside of the north wall is the arched head and facing stones of an ancient doorway, 13th century probably, which has been built in. Behind it, in the

church, still in its old position with its stout old hinges, lock, and other adjuncts yet remaining, is the fine original oak planked door. It was hidden by a curtain and faces the south entrance. It is now open to view, though the writer was not able to see its north face, in its construction it is almost a facsimile of the old south door in the church at Hoo St. Werburgh. It possesses that appearance of rugged and enduring strength, which our forefathers of those far distant years were wont to use in such constructions. It is well to recall that in those days all agricultural work, as well as the constructive labour of



other kinds, was done by hand; no machinery being then in existence. From these causes the number of inhabitants was, doubtless, far greater than present day thoughts would imagine to be the case in the village life of that period. To this must be added the retainers of a powerful family, when resident at their fortified castle near by.

Near the tower, on the north side, are six ancient oak benches, which, it has been computed, date back to the twelfth century. They are indeed black with the passage of a great and venerable age, two showing signs of considerable decay. The top finials are trefoil shaped.

There is a highly ornamented piscina with two drain

basins. These latter were used to enable the sacred vessels to be washed after service of the Mass. The waste water drained through a pipe to the outside of the chancel wall. These piscina were usually richly ornamented, and the outlet often took the form of a gargoyle. To-day very few of these outlets remain. At Cooling there is no vestige of its outlet to be seen.

The font, exceedingly well preserved, is Norman, with all the massive solidity of that period. It rests upon a centre pedestal with four supporting pillars. The socketed places for the salt or oil and the candle, or for locking the top cover, are still remaining. In design and construction it bears a marked resemblance to that at St. Mary's, Higham, but is much more finely preserved and is also more decorated. There is a sketch of this font in the *Gent's. Magazine*, 1794, p. 705. On the east front is the inscription I.H.S., and on the others are panels. The break in the roof from nave to chancel is very slight. The tie beams in this church are held to date back to Edward III. As one looks at the mullioned windows of Cooling Church and its doorways, he will be surprised at their sharply defined lines. No wonder. About 60 years ago, owing to the flaking off of the old stone work, it was cement-covered! Hence these sharp lines.

The church of Cooling, unknown though it may be to many local residents—it lies somewhat out of the beaten track—is yet known in the spirit to a very great multitude; known in every English speaking land, and, indeed, in divers others speaking varying tongues. How comes this? Because the churchyard at Cooling is—though debated—as before noted—generally accepted as the scene of the opening chapter in Dickens' *Great Expectations*. It was here that Pip underwent his terrifying introduction to the convict, Magwitch. To few writers, if to any, has it been given to approach Dickens in the wonderful way in which he depicts with a child's eyes its outlook on life. A thoughtful study of this great gift, as shown in this interview, will well repay the time so given.

Other places, notably Higham, also Hoo, have been suggested as the scene of this encounter, but the writer finds himself unable to accept them. To Cooling Churchyard " he often took friends to show them the dozen small tombstones of various sizes (there are really thirteen tombstones) adapted to the respective ages of a dozen small children of one family, which he made part of his story of *Great Expectations*, though with the reserve always necessary in copying nature not to overstep her modesty by copying too closely . . . he makes the number

COOLING
CHURCH.
GRAVE IN CHURCHYARD SUPPOSED TO BE THE ONE REFERRED TO BY DICKENS IN THE OPENING CHAPTER OF "GREAT EXPECTATIONS."

not more than half the reality. About the whole of this Cooling Churchyard, indeed, and the neighbouring castle ruins, there was a weird strangeness that made it one of his attractive walks " (p. 334, *Forster's Life*).—These tombs *all* relate to the Comport family.

Cooling Tombstones.

The row of three stones (west side of headstone):—

1. Ellen Elizabeth Baker, d. 11 Aug., 1854, aged 5 months.
2. Sarah Anne Baker, d. 2 July, 1837, aged 3 months.
3. John Rose Baker, d. 9 June, 1837, aged 1 month.

The above were the children of John Rose Baker and

his wife Sarah Anne, daughter of Michael Comport, of Decoy House, High Halstow.

The row of ten stones (east side of headstone):—

1. William Comport, d. 12 May, 1771, aged 8 months.
2. William Comport, d. 7 June, 1773, aged 7 months.
3. James Comport, d. 15 Oct., 1777, aged 4 months.
4. Frances Comport, d. 7 June, 1775, aged 17 months.
5. William Comport, d. 9 Mar., 1799, aged 8 months.
6. Elizabeth Comport, d. 5 Oct., 1799, aged 3 months.

The above were the children of Michael and Jane Comport, of Cooling Court and Cooling Castle.

The following are probably correct:—

7. Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of George Comport, of Gattons House, Cliffe, ... d. July, 1799, aged 3 months.
8. Thomas, 2nd son of Michael Comport, of Decoy House, High Halstow, ... d. Nov., 1800, aged 3 months.
9. Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Comport, of Decoy House, d. Aug., 1797, aged 1 year.
10. Not identified, but thought to be:—Mary, eldest daughter of Michael and Jane Comport, b. at Cooling Court, 17 Oct., 1767, and Bapt. at Cooling, d. . . ?

The above is a complete list of names, dates of birth and deaths of the Comport children. They were compiled by Major Brian Cope from the Church Registers and the family Bibles of the Comport family. The writer has found the Comport name dating as far back as Henry II.

As before noted, adjoining the north-east corner of the churchyard formerly existed a stretch of several cottages built of timber and tarred. They dated back for long years, and are now pulled down; a series of nicely designed modern cottages taking their place. These latter were built to carry out the wishes of the late Mr. F. Baker. Documents relating to these old timber cottages bear reference that part of the premises was formerly a forge. All of which facts tend to substantiate the claim here made, and to place the site of the premises of Joe Gargery as it goes with the text of the story. This old timber-built forge stood N.E. of the corner of the churchyard. It is rather peculiar, that though Dickens gives us the name of the inn as the "Three Jolly Bargemen," he does not, in the whole story, give a name to the village itself. As before noted,

the " Three Merry Boys " Inn is in the parish of Cliffe—and a long walk from the church, the " Three Horseshoes and Castle," lie quite near.

John Braibroke, of Cooling, in 1535, desired his wife to pay his son Thomas 40s., and he coupled therewith the following request, " that he was not to medle wt no thing of my testament or laste will nor my wife Alice to medle wt no thing that is or hath beene betwene me and my son Thomas fro the beginning of the worlde vnto this present daye." Evidently John had had enough of these disputes during his life. So at death he thought it best to stop its continuance.

" To the hie auter in the Church of Cowling, Johan (Joan) Swynests, a widow, left a ' tabilcloth ' in the year 1500."

" To be buried in the Church of Cowlyng, aforesayed in ye myddell alley, wher for I bequeth to the Church a cow to be dryven to Church wt me at my beryale. Richard Browne, 1530."

" At my months day viii. bushels of whete bakein into brede and a bushel of malte made into ale, a shepe and a calfe baken into pies, and to be givyn to the poure peple. Richard Longman, 1534."

Under the east window is the tomb of " Mabel, wife of Assheton Leaver, born 29 June, 1868, died 26 August, 1901. Gifted with song, a gracious presence, patient under great suffering."

The chalice, engraved, " Alteri sacrum Ecclesia de paroche de Cowling, 1684. Richard Slater, Rector, John Taylor, guardius." The paten is not dated.

Monuments.

In the Nave.

Near the pulpit are the effigies of a woman in brass, and the following inscription on a brass plate:—" Pray for the soul of Feyth Brook, late the daughter of Sir John Brook, Lord of Cobham, which Feyth deceased the xxi.

day of September, the year of our Lord MVVIII. On whose soule Jhu have mcy."

On a brass plate, fixed in a stone, is this inscription: "Here lyeth buried the body of Thomas Wodyear, late of Cooling, Gent., who took to wife Mary Wodyear, the daughter of William Linch, Gent., who had issue by her one sonn and three daughters. He decessed the 11th June, Anno Domini, 1611 (pp. 742-3, *Thorpe's Registrum.*)

On the north chancel wall at back of the pulpit is an oval marble tablet to the—

Memory of John William, eldest son of John Merton, of Cooling Castle, who, on his passage to Calcutta in the ship *Monarch,* fell overboard and was drowned off Rio de Janeriero in the evening of 22nd September, 1852, in the 28th year of his age and so perished.

"One of the finest and best hearted who ever trod a ship's deck. I have lost a true and worthy officer and a valued friend. Peace be to his remains."—*Extract from the log of Captain Arrow.*

In the north wall is a stained glass window erected in memory of John Merton and his wife, of Cooling Castle. It was placed there by their children in 1884.

The wife of John Merton was Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Comport, of Decoy House, High Halstow. This marriage was objectionable to the parents of the lady, and they made considerable fuss over it. From the testimony of their children in erecting this window, the marriage was a happy one; and the record of the son reads well.

In the Chancel.

"Here lie the bodies of Theophilus Lupo, aged eighteen years, interred April 13th, 1649, and Alice Paine, aged eight years, buried September 8th, 1648, the only children of two widdow sisters, Elizabeth and Margaret, lately the no less loving than beloved wives of Joseph Lupo, of this parish, and William Paine, of the parish of Cliffe."

On two brass plates, fixed in a stone, are these arms, viz.—In a canton, a falcon volant belled; and this

inscription:—In remembrance of Sybell, the daughter of Gilbert Thurston, of London, who lived the wife of Nathaniel Sparks, Rector of this church 28 years, and dyed the 3rd day of February, 1639, being of the adge of sixty and seven years.

Above, on the same stone, is the following inscription:—

Sybel Sparke
Anagrame
Speakes Blys

Some dead are blessed, as al may truly know,
And so is she, her name doth speak, etc.

On the aforesaid stone is another inscription cut in the stone, but illegible.

In the east window are these arms, viz., Gules, a chevron Or; and on the south window are these two coats, viz., (1) Gules, three lions passant gardant Or; (2) Gules, a fesse fusilee Or.

Thorpe made these notes about 1760. These arms no longer exist in the east window. They were of the Cobham family.

On the south chancel wall is a marble tablet in memory of Mr. George Comport, late of Gattons House, Cliffe, who died 4th December, 1824, aged 53 years. Also to Sarah, widow of the above George Comport, who died 12th February, 1847, aged 69 years.

In the churchyard, south of the thirteen little graves, is a large altar tomb, railed in. On its west end stone is the coat of arms of the Comport family—argent, on a chevron gules between three torteaux as many quartrefoils. Crest, a demi-lion rampant argent holding between the paws a torteaux and charged on the shoulder with a quartrefoil gules.

In the vault beneath lie various members of the family. It was first erected in memory of Jane, wife of Mr. Michael Comport, of Cooling Castle, who died 8th October, 1789. It bears the following interesting character inscription:—

"Characters and praise on tombstones are of no service to the Living or to the Dead. Of what character she was the day of Resurrection only will discover."

Lord Byron, rather cynically, says: "Never believe a woman or an epitaph."

The writer cannot agree with Byron's dictum, as good advice.

Altar Lights.

To St. James: John Smyth, 1434.
John King, 1473.
To St. Saviour: Thomas Stephynson, 1503.
To St. Katherine: Wm. Kyng, 1473.
To St. Peter: John Bradmede, 1487.
To St. Christopher: John Bradmede, 1487.
To St. Anne: Jn. Stace, 1498.
To St. Erasmus: Jn. Stace, 1498.
To St. John: John Kyll, 1503.
To Rood: Anne Hix, 1504.
To Rood: William Pocock, 1527.
Sacrament: John Kyll, 1503.

Kent Fines, 1326.

Westminster. Octave of Holy Trinity. Between William Humfray, plaintiff, Adam le Mellere (Miller), of Coulyng, and his wife, defendants, 4½ acres of land with appurtenances in Hegham. Right of Humfray admitted. He paid 100s. for the concession.

The Registers of Cooling begin 1707 to present time, 6 volumes.

CHARLES DICKENS,

As Man, Novelist, and Neighbour.

CHARLES DICKENS was born at Landport, February 7th, 1812, one hundred and fourteen years ago. He was not four years old when his parents came to Chatham.

As a man, the personality of Charles Dickens must have been a very loveable one. His works and letters alike reveal this. None of them utter a mean thought. The friends he had won he generally retained. His sunny humour, frolicsome and abundant wit, his joyous nature —combined with unfailing, ever ready services, and remembrances of his friends—made his personality a very happy memory.

Says his daughter, Miss Mamie Dickens: "My love for my father has never been touched or approached by any other love. I hold him in my heart of hearts as a man apart from all other beings."

In Forster's *Life*, in the *Letters of Charles Dickens* —and Dickens is never more himself than in these letters—from the testimony of those who knew him, all sustain the claim here made.

Most authors, consciously or unconsciously—often the latter—reveal themselves in their books. So does Dickens.

How deeply has Dickens entered into English thought? Hardly an English journal appears without some illustration pointed by apt reference to some creation of that master hand. So with general literature, public speakers, and in ordinary conversation, and these things are not confined to England. The *Everyday*

sayings from Shakespeare, as compiled by the late Colonel Sweeney, astonished me by their multitude. So would the everyday sayings from Dickens, if ever such a research be made and recorded.

Past civilizations have come and gone. It is only through the arts and literature of these nations of the past that their immortality has endured. Without those endowments they would have ended in oblivion.

Most of us have read many books now forgotten. With the creations of Dickens how differently it stands! They remain an abiding memory of cheering companionship.

Think of the buoyant Mark Tapley. The simple, loveable Tom Pinch and his charming sister. Eugene Wrayburn—the paradoxically strong and weak. Sidney Carton, who, though he had fallen low yet rose to manhood's topmost height. For he gave his life, not for his friend, but for his rival who had won the heart of the woman he loved. Micawber, alternately sanguine and despairing. Traddles, with the refractory hair, but the constant heart.

Who can recall dear old Captain Cuttle without a warm flush of real pleasure? Whether we contemplate him marvelling at the scientific attainments of his old friend, Sol Gills, or as we mentally behold him toasting his bread on his iron hook, or in paying his artless visit to the scheming Mr. Carker; we love him in every aspect of his charming and loveable character; above all, when with a sore heart, bereft of his long-tried friend, Sol Gills, he sits forlorn, alone, in the little back parlour of the Wooden Midshipman. How one's heart goes out to the dear old man when, broken by sorrow and hope gone, he solemnly reads the service for the burial of the dead at sea and reverently commits to its great depths the body of the bright boy he so dearly loved.

Of all the commentators on Dickens known to the writer—and they have been many—he knows none who has grasped with such a firm hand and understanding heart as the late Robert Buchanan.

When Dickens died the civilised world poured out its tribute to his memory. Buchanan was one among this band of writers.

"Dickens," says he, "walked on this earth in the 19th century in a most spirit-like and delightful dream. . . . The streets were droll, and the twisted windows winked at each other. The water had a voice, the wind and rain became absolute human entities."

How true this is!

There are, at least, three aspects in the psychology and genius of Dickens where he stands alone, untouched and untouchable.

I. His gift of clean, joyous, and abundant humour.

II. His power to endow inanimate things with life and personality.

III. His power to enter into the feelings of a little child and to look out on life with a child's ever-wondering eyes.

On these matters, even if they stood alone, no criticism or passage of years can ever dethrone Charles Dickens from his place in the front rank of earth's immortals of literature. He has been dead now for 56 years. His works live on.

Let us recall a few instances of Dickens' magical power of animating the inanimate; and of his humorous incongruities in making comparisons. Take that notable kettle of Mrs. Peerybingle, "which wouldn't allow itself to be adjusted on the top bar; wouldn't accommodate itself to the knobs of coal; would lean forward with a drunken air and dribble like a very idiot of a kettle."

Think of that fat turkey bought by old Scrooge—after his reforming dream—for Tiny Tim's Christmas! "It was a turkey! He never could have stood upon his legs, that bird. He would have broke 'em off in a minute, like sticks of sealing wax."

Then of those marvellous chimes, "so high up in the steeple." What wonderful things they said to poor old Toby Veck! What wonderful things Toby said, and thought, of them!

Again: what an incomparable description is that of Toby's standing place outside that old Church! "A breezy, goose-skinned, blue-nosed, red-eyed, stony-toed, tooth-chattering place it was to wait in in the winter time." What other writer would or could so describe it? One almost shivers as though smitten by a north-east wind as the words are read.

And what of Mr. Filer and Alderman Cute? Cute who was going to put everything down. Sapsea and Alderman Cute! What a pair of tin gods they are! And how many times has the world been troubled and yet amused by such impotents in real life?

Then those teeth of Carker's, with their "two unbroken lines . . . . whose regularity and whiteness are quite distressing." These teeth of Carker's are made to haunt the book, its characters,—and the reader! "Edith Dombey raised her eyes no further than his mouth, she saw the means of mischief vaunted in every tooth it contained." Withers, the page boy, meeting Carker on the stairs coming from that notable interview, "stood amazed at the beauty of his teeth and at his brilliant smile." And Diogenes, Florence Dombey's little dog, rightly inspired, never ceased to snarl at the sight of them.

Miss Murdstone we read, "was a gloomy-looking lady; dark, with very heavy eyebrows—as if being disabled by her sex from wearing whiskers she had carried them to that account." Her black boxes were "uncompromising and hard, with her initials in the lid in hard brass nails," and she paid the cabman from "a hard steel purse, which hung upon her arm by a heavy chain, and shut up like a bite."

Wonderful, indeed, is Dickens' comprehension and sympathy with childhood. Can the student—let his reading be ever so wide—recall in this quality any writer to compare with him?

Little David Copperfield reads and contemplates the monumental inscription relating to the late Mr. Bodgers, in Blunderstone Churchyard—which many hold to relate actually to St. Mary's Church, Chatham:

"Long time he bore afflictions sore,
Physicians were in vain,"

and he wonders if Dr. Chillip had been called in to minister to Mr. Bodgers, and, if so, what Dr. Chillip thinks of being reminded once a week that his services were of no avail.

Think of little David at the Inn expecting that pimply-faced waiter to fall down dead—as did the lamented Mr. Topsawyer, when he drank that glass of strong ale! Of the child's relief when he found that the pimply-faced waited really "looked all the better for it." Also his perplexity over "Mr. Brooks of Sheffield" at Mr. Murdstone's yachting party.

What a picture is that of little Paul Dombey sitting on the stairs at Dr. Blimber's, gravely talking to the clocksmith about measuring time as King Alfred did by candles!

It is, as a child's picture, introspective and pathetic almost beyond words.

Think of Paul again as he sits contemplating Mrs. Pipchin, that repellant old lady of "the stooping figure, a mottled face like bad marble, a hooked nose, and a hard grey eye that looked as if it might be hammered at on an anvil without sustaining any injury."

"Well, sir, how do you think you shall like me?" enquires Mrs. Pipchin of Paul. "I don't think I shall like you at all," is the uncompromising, but honest, childlike reply. "I want to go home."

To claim that Dickens was really a great prose poet will not be original.

What is poetry?

Certainly not a mere matter of jingle and the foot-rule, but of passion and imagination; original, lofty, and concentrated thought musically expressed. At one time it may be but dimly, at another firmly and nobly, touching the very borderland of the prophetic and the divine.

Dickens' description of the storm—the scene of the death of Steerforth—in David Copperfield, is of high poetic quality. His feelings were, undoubtedly, highly

strung towards inspiration as he wrote it. Equally so, in another direction is his magnificent description of the scene in the old boathouse on the Yarmouth Sands when the flight of Little Emily so suddenly blasts the happiness of that humble home.

What a picture of simple, human goodness is that of Dan'l Peggotty!

"Did you give your son the name of Ham because you lived in a sort of ark, Mr. Peggotty?" asks David Copperfield.

"My brother Joe was his father," said Mr. Peggotty.

"Dead, Mr. Peggotty?"

"Drowndead," answered Mr. Peggotty.

"Little Em'ly," I said, "she is your daughter, isn't she, Mr. Peggotty?"

"No, sir; my brother-in-law, Tom, was her father."

I couldn't help it—"Dead, Mr. Peggotty?"

"Drowndead," said Mr. Peggotty.

How this noble heart of gold had sheltered, first the lugubrious Mrs. Gummidge—relict of the "old 'un"—and with what wonderful patience and sympathy he bore with her dismal melancholy "contraries," the reader knows. How he bore ever the sweetest and dearest offices of fatherhood to the orphaned Ham and Little Emily, how truly he loved them, study of the book will alone convey.

A sense of terrible desolation falls upon the reader from those words: "I heard a great wail and cry, and the women hanging about him . . . Mr. Peggotty with his vest torn open, his hair wild, his face and lips quite white, and blood trickling down his bosom," down to his one unaltered cry, "I'm a-going to seek my niece; I'm a-going to seek my Em'ly." The whole is a scene of tense and highly-strung poetic prose writing. He continues: "I'm a-going first to stave in that theer boat, and sink it wheer I would have drownded him, as I'm a living soul, if I had had one thought of what was in him. . . as he sat afore me, face to face. Strike me down dead, but I'd have drownded him, and thought it right. I'm a-going to seek my niece."

Here again we get a touch of real genius in the transformation of Mrs. Gummidge.

"No, no," cried Mrs. Gummidge, coming between them in a fit of crying. "No, no, Dan'l; not as you are now. Seek her in a little while, my lone, lone Dan'l, and that'll be but right. But not as you are now. Sit yer down and give me yer forgiveness for ever having been a worrit to you, Dan'l. What have my contraries ever been to this? And let me speak a word about them times when she was first a orphan, and when Ham was, too, and when I was a poor widder woman and you took me in. It'll soften yer poor heart, Dan'l, and you'll bear your sorrow better; for you know the promise, Dan'l. 'As you have done it unto one of the least of these, you have done it unto Me'; and that can never fail under this roof that's been our shelter these many, many years."

We rather deprecate the tendency of certain critics to label certain books of Dickens with their own particular tickets. Thus we have seen the "Old Curiosity Shop" and "A Tale of Two Cities" dismissed in one trite line of contemptuous comment. People take their own conceptions of these books as they appear and appeal to each individual.

"The world decides for itself. And the world decided long ago that Dickens was beyond all parallel the greatest imaginative creator of this generation; and that his poetry, the best of it, although written in unrhymed speech, is worth more and will possibly last longer than all the verse poetry of this age, splendid as some of that poetry has been."

(Robert Buchanan, "*Master Spirits.*").

Why is this? Because the reader not only loves Dickens as he reads, but he loves the whole human race.

Let us consider how the world received Dickens. I know no writer in all the recorded history of literature who so surely made his mark, and so retained his hold upon the public. In this respect Sir Walter Scott was his nearest competitor. Both will go down to posterity numbered among the immortals of our race. His first

work, "Sketches by Boz," passed comparatively unnoticed. Years after he re-purchased the copyright at a greatly enhanced price, and after a lot of money had been made out of it.

The first two or three papers of "Pickwick" were not strikingly successful, but it soon assumed a phenomenal circulation, and its fame was noised abroad over every English speaking land. In America so intensely were its periodical instalments desired that vessels were specially chartered to go out to sea to meet the incoming ships and bring them in.

"An archdeacon," writes Carlyle, "with his own venerable lips, repeated to me the other night a strange profane story of a solemn clergyman who had been ministering ghostly consolation to a sick person; having finished satisfactorily, as he thought, and got out of the room, he heard the sick person ejaculate, 'Well, thank God, Pickwick will be out in ten days!'"

Had not Dickens been a writer he would have obtained almost equal success as an actor. His popularity as a reader—had voice and space been equal—would have been just as phenomenal. In England his readings were one unbroken succession of triumphant public events. He went to America for the same purpose. Nothing known to me in human experience equals the records of those readings. At the ticket office in New York the scene was simply marvellous. The box office was to open on Wednesday morning. At midnight on Tuesday a long line of people were waiting outside; by eight o'clock in the morning there were two lines standing there of over 5,000 people! At nine o'clock both these lines were over three-quarters of a mile long! Waiters were bringing refreshments to the waiting people; others were offering five and ten dollars each merely to exchange places! This, too, on a night in December, in a New York winter!

We have to lament the fact that these efforts, long sustained and very exhausting, were the ultimate cause of his death.

The two cedar trees at Gadshill, now dead, were alive when this paper was originally written. They were planted in 1786 by Mr. William Brooker, great grandfather of the present generation. They were placed in wicker baskets, the baskets being buried with them round the roots. Two young cedars are now growing in their place. These trees were purchased by Messrs. West Bros. During the war they closed down and sold their stock in trade: Messrs. Prall and Prall, Rochester, being the auctioneers. Among the timber was sold the remainder of these two cedars. By whom these trees were bought I do not know.

The Trustees of Watts' Charity owned a piece of land next to Gadshill House which Dickens desired to purchase. The Trustees could not, or would not, *sell*, but were ready to exchange it for a piece of land nearby. This latter belonged to old Mr. John Brooker, and he agreed to sell. Dickens' lawyer was down from London for the occasion, when old Mr. Brooker called, and Dickens said, "Well, let us go in and settle the business."

"Not yet, by any means, my dear sir," said the lawyer. "I have placed a bottle of port wine on the table and told him to help himself. He will mellow by waiting."

They accordingly waited for half an hour. When they got into the room, there sat the old farmer, upright as a dart. (The writer can mentally picture him, as he knew him well). The wine was untouched! After the deal was over the old gentleman practically emptied the bottle!

Dickens tells this story very humorously in one of his letters.

In the chancel of St. John's Church, Higham, in the north-east window stands the stained glass erected (see p. 113) to the memory of this good old man and Jane, his wife.

How dearly Charles Dickens loved this neighbourhood, and the old City of Rochester, who can say?

The land above alluded to became the cricket field upon which matches were always arranged in the season.

A curious incident bears upon this point. When the household effects at Gadshill were sold, after his lamented death, the grandfather of Mr. Charles Lewis Levy bought, among other items, Dickens' portable writing desk. From this desk tumbled out a manuscript.

This MS.—glassed back and front—now hangs in the Dickens' room at Rochester Museum.

Mr. C. D. Levy showed me this very interesting document, and I suggested to him that it would be well to place it in the hands of the late Mr. W. R. Hughes, who was then collecting his material for his "*Week's Tramp in Dickensland*" (see pp. 246-9). We felt that this mysterious document would, perhaps, solve the hitherto unsolvable "*Mystery of Edwin Drood.*" It proved to be notes made in Gurney's shorthand by Sir Henry Fielding Dickens as a young man. He also made the pen and ink sketches which were thought to hold the needed key to unlock this long controverted problem. They were really some rough sketches of the cricketers then playing at Gadshill. It is, however, an interesting example of the shorthand his father used when a reporter in Parliament. And Mr. Hughes tells us no other like specimen exists.

It would be difficult for one to adequately state the outcome of his writings in altered laws, customs, and thoughts—not only in England, but throughout all the English speaking lands. With this thought in mind, the late Mr. Percy FitzGerald states that Dickens was "one of the best public servants England ever had." Public parks, open spaces, better laws, sanitation, education, bumbledom, pauperism, sick nursing; what not? Who can define its influence? He re-created Christmas.

Says Forster: "Human sympathy was at the heart of everything Dickens wrote. It was the secret of his hope that his books might help to make people better, and he so guarded them from evil that there is scarcely a page in all the thousands he wrote that could not be placed in the hands of a little child."

Consider Mr. Pickwick's adventure in the lady's bedroom at Ipswich. Nothing, not a thought, but of the purest fun ever occurs to the readers mind. What would Fielding, Sterne, or Swift have made of it? Neither one of these could have left it with the clean humour of Dickens.

Then his clean influence on other writers, contemporary and since! It never ceases.

Lord Shaftesbury—"the good Earl"—who gave his life in efforts to mitigate and abolish these evils, was greatly influenced by "*Hard Times*." Bernard Shaw described this work as "the first really great book of Dickens."

The present generation cannot realise the appalling state of child slavery in that "Industrial" period. Little children of five and seven years of age were taken down the coal mines to labour under most awful conditions, slavishly remaining for stretches of eighteen hours. The textile trades were little better. In cases, lashed by merciless taskmasters, these little helots were made to work in unceasing toil for long hours in such hopeless misery that the horror of it remained in their memories like an evil nightmare. Not the labours of the Children of Israel in Old Egypt were worse than some of these.

The bitter memories of those bad days have doubtless filtered down to the present hour, making the guiltless generations of to-day to suffer for the appalling records of the past. And the teaching of class hatred to-day is equally abhorent, inhuman and repulsive, and is bound to re-act with evil consequences. How much the world owes to Dickens for the nobler conceptions of life as we find it to-day it would indeed be difficult to state. Happily, the English people in the mass—let us thankfully acknowledge it—are a quiet, law-abiding race; they desire that the simple comforts of life shall be open to them for their labour. Surely that state is safest for its future, where the people can so obtain them?

A certain judge, at a public dinner, spoke of Dickens as a man engaged in killing dead giants.

Jarndyce v. Jarndyce slew the giant of delay in the Chancery Court.

"I care not who makes your laws," said a certain French poet, "if only I write your songs."

The same influence may be claimed for Dickens.

The first Dickens' Fellowship was founded by a woman in Boston, U.S.A.

Many lists have been given of what are called "Great Books."

What is a "great" book? Human points of view have ever differed and ever will differ. The personal view of the writer is that a book whose characters and influences can be always remembered is a great book to that reader whose life and outlook has been made better through its influence.

Charles Dickens died on the 9th June, 1870. The writer recalls his own profound concern when, as a boy at Bath, he read the announcement of his serious seizure. He went again, as soon as he could, to gather later news. He went away from that newspaper shop—in the front of which the telegram announcing his death was posted—exceeding sorrowful, troubled and distressed; for to him he passed out into an altered world.

Dickens' own desire was to be buried "near Gadshill." Shorne was selected, but abandoned for Rochester Cathedral. Then at the national call Rochester was abandoned for Westminster Abbey. Personally the writer regrets this, and feels it to have been a mistake. The known wish of the dead should be the one sacred obligation. True, Dickens takes his honoured rest among the mighty in that most sacred of our national temples, where are gathered together the assembly of our great dead. But he remains there as one among other illustrious ones, all taking somewhat from each other. In Rochester Cathedral—as with Shakespeare at Stratford-on-Avon—he would have ever remained the one great personality: alone. The intellectual monarch of all who lay within those ancient walls; and yet companioned by many worthy brethren.

The See of Rochester was founded by Ethelbert, a Saxon King of Kent, in the year 604. The reverend tale of years since then reaches 1,322 years. The pilgrim visiting his shrine at Rochester would have beheld his tomb lying under the shadow of its Norman walls, sentineled by its mighty piers, all framed in by the clustered memories of many centuries. There is no other spot in all England that stands so associated with his works or so deeply and dearly interwoven in the affections of his whole life. Through his genius Rochester Cathedral gathers a wider immortality among the sons of men while this earth shall endure. Though his body lies in Westminster, his spirit abides at Rochester.

By a sudden stroke of fate the pen dropped from his hand. On the written sheets lying wet upon his desk were these words:—

"A brilliant morning shines on the old city. Its antiquities and ruins are surpassingly beautiful with the lusty ivy gleaming in the sun, and the rich trees waving in the balmy air. Changes of glorious light from waving boughs, songs of birds, scents from gardens, woods and fields . . . . penetrate into the Cathedral, subdue its earthy odour, and preach the resurrection and the life. The cold stone tombs of centuries ago grow warm, and flecks of brightness dart into the sternest marble corners of the building, fluttering there like wings."

Venerable and beautiful still stands the old city of his love: honoured be her age-long memories, and ever reverenced be her name.

The undried words lying upon his desk, left as "God's finger touched him," read like a benediction; his final message to Rochester, and to that other and far greater multitude to whom it is not given for man to number.

Blessed indeed must it be so to depart in peace.

NOTE.—The above was the first paper read to the newly-formed Rochester Branch of the Dickens Fellowship. The Mayor of Rochester, the late Alderman McLellan, presided. The meeting was held in the Council Chamber, Guildhall, Rochester, October, 1903.

Paper read to the Rochester Branch of Dickens' Fellowship at the Council Chamber, Guildhall, Rochester, 2nd November, 1905.

EDWIN DROOD.

Solutions of the Mystery.

" A very curious and new idea " (Chas. Dickens).
" One of his most beautiful works " (Longfellow).
" Edwin Drood's paltry mystery " (Geo. Gissing).
" An exquisite fragment " (W. R. Hughes).
" Few plots have ever been more effectively laid . . . the untying will never be known " (A. W. Ward).

IN bringing the subject of " Edwin Drood " before you this evening, I offer to you, so far as I know, one original thought, and one only. I offer you no attempt at any ordered solution of this much debated problem. It is brought before you as a mystery; as a mystery I leave it. How many of you may be familiar with this unfinished book, I do not know. To many lovers of Dickens a sense of painful disappointment, impossible to satisfy, would be a sufficient reason to keep them from perusing it. To a citizen of Rochester such a drawback should be of small moment, for its compensations are great and its rewards are many. The strong local interest it embodies, and the striking originality of its characters, overpay one for such study—and fancied loss—again and again.

Shortly put the story is as follows:—Two young people, Edwin Drood and Rosa Bud, both orphans, are betrothed. The arrangement was made by the parents of both while they were mere children. Drood's uncle, John Jasper, a few years his senior, is choirmaster at Cloisterham (Rochester) Cathedral. He is a victim of the opium habit. He is madly in love with Rosa, jealous of his nephew, and determines to murder him. Drood disappears on Christmas Eve, a wild tempestuous night.

Has he merely disappeared? Is he dead? Is he murdered? If so, who murdered him? In what way was he murdered? How was the crime hidden; how and by whose agency is it revealed, and the criminal brought to justice? These are the problems. The motive of the murder is clear enough. Its manner is not open to question. I forbear troubling you with the many theories that have been placed before the public, and the various solutions that have been offered of what Mr. Gissing calls the "paltry mystery of Edwin Drood"! Charles Dickens died June 9th, 1870. It is sufficient to say that during the 35 years that have since elapsed, volumes have been written upon this problem. The solution appears nearly as far off as ever; which may be taken as a very sufficient refutation to the ill-advised dictum of Mr. Gissing. Few of these "clues, solutions, and completions" could be taken very seriously, until we come to a series of articles written by the late eminent astronomer, Mr. R. A. Proctor. These articles he afterwards collated and revised, and published in book form under the somewhat strange but striking title of "Watched by the Dead." That Mr. Proctor's book is a very clever, capable, and well-reasoned work may be admitted at once. Its author speaks of it as a "loving study" of Charles Dickens' unfinished work—as no doubt it is.

Mr. Proctor first analyses the leading idea—with its varying methods of treatment—which, practically, in another form, run through the works of Sir Walter Scott. He applies a like psychological analysis, but with greater vigour, to the methods of Dickens; and marshals with much skill and cleverness a striking array of facts, which cannot fail deeply to impress the reader with its importance and force.

Yet this very array of facts which Mr. Proctor brings to bear carry a strong refutation of the very position which the author seeks to establish! It is well known that Dickens—by his own statements—was intensely desirous of striking out on an entirely new and original vein of plot. He believed that he had succeeded—in this par-

ticular book. If the controversies on this work during the past 35 years have proved anything at all it has proved that he did succeed.

Proctor, reasoning on the basis he presents in his book, proves to his own satisfaction that Drood—left for dead by Jasper in the Sapsea Monument—was not really lifeless, and was rescued by the drunken stonemason, Durdles, and the boy from the Travellers' Rest. Six months later, Drood re-appears in Rochester, disguised as Dick Datchery, the man with the shock of white hair, and takes lodgings next door to Jasper, where he may easily spy upon the latter, and so take up the character of the watching avenger to bring the murderer to justice.

Against such a theory as this (we must also consider Dickens' own expressed desire for an original plot) one may well ask why should Drood, himself the victim of the outrage, have any need whatever to seek for further proof of the crime by which he himself had suffered? It may be replied that his uncle-rival, Jasper, had drugged him previous to the visit to the Cathedral to watch the storm of that eventful Christmas Eve; and that Drood would have been insensible when the attempt was made upon his life; as by the same reasoning he would be to the other events which followed the attempts. Such a view is an extremely reasonable one. But Drood would learn what his position and condition had been from his rescuers. He would know in whose company he took the fateful journey. He would, most probably, have full suspicion of having been drugged; and he would know beyond question the hand that had administered it. All subsequent history of events also would probably be in his possession, and with such knowledge in his possession would he lightly put his life in such jeopardy again? We may leave Mr. Proctor's theory at this point.

Just recently there has been published a remarkable little book upon the same subject that has excited the greatest attention among readers of Dickens, and has filled the daily papers with controversy. It is entitled,

" Clues to the Mystery of Edwin Drood." It is written by Mr. Cuming Walters, of Manchester. Mr. Walters is an ardent admirer of Dickens. He was literary executor to the late Mr. W. R. Hughes, of Birmingham, author of " A Week's Tramp in Dickensland." Mr. Walters, therefore, is an authority, and he brings to his task that affection and that fitness which such enthusiam alone can give. What, then, are Mr. Walters' " Clues to the Mystery of Edwin Drood "? His solution is of the most daringly striking and original character—one of the greatest dramatic surprises that has ever been put before the public upon this question. Mr. Walters differs from Proctor. He conculdes that Drood was dead; therefore Drood could not re-appear as Datchery. His reasoning upon this point, in Chapter III. of his little book, strikes us as absolute, convincing, and unassailable. Such a view is in entire accord with the statement in Forster's *Life*, that the story "was to be that of the murder of a nephew by his uncle." It agrees also with Forster's argued statement touching the originality of the plot. For Drood to escape and play the part of spy upon Jasper would be merely to repeat another version of the old style of plot Dickens, of all things, purposely desired to avoid. To explain this away as a wilful effort made by Dickens to mislead his friends is complimentary to none of the parties concerned, and should not be seriously entertained. Many points accepted by Mr. Proctor to establish his theory are when examined equally destructive against it. What, then, is Mr. Cuming Walters' solution? It is that Dick Datchery, the " idle buffer living on his means," is not a man at all—but a woman! viz., Helena, the sister of Neville Landless! The theory is bold and startling; and, as before noted, indicates an intensely dramatic and strikingly original plot.

Helena Landless, up to the point the story was written, was much in the background. But she is sketched with notable power and with great strength of character; and is doubtless intended and shows every qualification to be the doer of strong deeds; a woman who

could set herself to a great task; possessed of a courage that partook of the masculine in its determined strength and character, and yet, united to it, with that enduring quality of feminine courage of longer patience than is usually to be found in the masculine nature.

So far all marches smoothly to sustain Mr. Cuming Walters' theory. But when we come to examine his position by the text of the book itself—the method of all others that Mr. Walters himself recommends—our faith (much as we are struck by the originality and strength of the idea) is yet not enough to carry us to the full measure of acceptance.

It is when we come to examine Mr. Walters' book by these methods that we feel again in his own case what he has so well expressed in his objection to the Proctor theory, viz., that a favourite idea has so strongly grown upon the author, that statements in the text of the book itself appear to have been overlooked. And that those statements in their turn are of very serious weight in disproof of Mr. Walters' own theory that Helena Landless was Datchery. It is, however, but one more instance, which goes to emphasize a mass of others as made in previous attempts. Surely here is sufficient matter for the rebuke to the " cocksure " type of assertion respecting Dickens' plot as put forth by Mr. Geo. Gissing?

In to-day's issue of the *Daily News* appears a review, by Mr. G. K. Chesterton, of Mr. Andrew Lang's new book upon this perennial subject. Mr. Lang entitles his book *The Puzzle of Dickens' Last Plot*, and he supports, against Mr. Walters, the Proctor theory that Drood was not murdered and that he re-appears as Datchery. The cutting has only just been handed to me; I get my first sight of it in this room. The reviewer—although Mr. Walters' book is not before him—brings that work up for special judgment. He allows both combatants the fullest liberty for the faith that is respectively in them, and he makes one very pertinent observation which concerns us this evening. He states, respecting Mr. Walters' claim

to have solved the mystery, that " we may not be able to prove that Helena Landless is not Datchery." I reply that it appears to me we can prove that she is not Datchery. This is to assert who Datchery is not. I have a further suggestion to offer as to who Datchery may be. I do not think Helena Landless is the person who assumes that character. I speak with no sense of positive assurance—modesty is needed in such a matter—but I ask your attention as I quote for the purposes of my argument from the 1870 issue of *Edwin Drood*, as published by Chapman and Hall. First paragraph, chapter xvii., p. 129, begins: " Full half a year had come and gone " (after Drood's disappearance) " and Mr. Crisparkle sat in a waiting room in the London chief office of the Haven of Philanthrophy until he could have audience of Mr. Honeythunder." The reader will recall the nature of that interview. Straightway, on its conclusion, Canon Crisparkle goes to visit Neville Landless at his rooms at Staple Inn. He there rallies Neville upon his despondency, and illustrates his moral by contrasting to Neville the indomitable qualities of his sister Helena. How in her calm self-sustaining pride she had walked the streets of Cloisterham (Rochester) (p. 136) " until she passes along them as high in the general respect as anyone who treads them. Every day and hour of her life since Edwin Drood's disappearance she has faced malignity and folly—for you."

This is, I submit, very good evidence of Helena Landless continuing in Rochester. It is supported by other evidence. Thus on the preceding page (135) Canon Crisparkle comforts Neville by telling him next week he " will cease to be alone, and will have a devoted companion." (How could she be his companion when living as Datchery in Rochester?) " And yet," rejoins Neville, " this seems an uncongenial place to bring my sister to! " " I don't think so," said the Minor Canon, " there is duty to be done here; and there are womanly feelings, sense, and courage wanted here. . . . You are only to remember that you are here yourself and that she has

to draw you into the sunlight." This is by no means all. The Canon leaves that same evening for home. Neville, on his return to his chambers that same night, makes his first acquaintance with Lieut. Tartar; and the chapter ends with Mr. Grewgious' soliloquy with the stars. The same page starts a new chapter, No. xviii., viz., Mr. Datchery's first appearance in Cloisterham. It deals entirely with the latter gentleman, of his dinner at the Crozier—which Mr. Cuming Walters admits to be rather a large order for a lady. There are many ladies present —what do you say to it—a " fried sole, veal cutlet, and a pint of sherry? " (laughter)). Datchery is a whimsical character—very. He makes friends with Durdles, with the Deputy, and plumbs the egregious fool, Sapsea, to the depths—and also engages his rooms next door to Jasper. I might point out here that in Dickens' time a house and shop existed on the King's Head side of Jasper's gate-house. I remember it perfectly well. The other premises stand just as they were in the days when the book was written. Chapter xviii. is altogether concerning Datchery in Cloisterham, whom we leave, at night, in the coffee-room of the Crozier, looking in the gas-lighted mirror, shaking his shock of white hair, and saying (last paragraph, p. 146): " For a single buffer, of easy temper, living idly on his means, I have had a rather busy afternoon." Chapter xix. begins on the next page, 147, and its first statement is that Miss Twinkleton has delivered her valedictory address—at the end of the term—" and the young ladies have departed to their several homes. Helena Landless has left the Nuns' House to attend her brother's fortunes, and pretty Rosa is alone."

Can we, in the light of these words and the preceding statements, come to any other truly reasonable conclusion —on the text—than this: That Helena Landless and Dick Datchery were two separate persons, both living in Cloisterham (Rochester) at the same time? Assuming, for argument's sake, that this view has its limitations—as must be admitted—they appear to me weak when compared to its strength of added statement. We may,

in addition, ask would it be possible for Helena to escape the vigilance of Miss Twinkleton and the discreet Tisher, while she left the Nuns' House and masqueraded the streets of Rochester as Datchery, dressed in male attire, and wearing that remarkable shock of white hair? The reply must be "No," while yet at the Nuns' House; but it would be possible, if she went away to her brother in London, and returned in this disguise. We have Canon Crisparkle stating that she will be coming to London "next week, and that Neville will cease to be alone." We have Datchery introduced to the reader and to Cloisterham—and then after this follows the statement that "Helena Landless has left the Nuns' House." If Helena were Datchery she has had in her disguise—which all admit was of a character to draw unmistakable attention—to face all chances of detection, in those very streets wherein, we are told with striking emphasis, she has "every hour and every day of her life since Edwin Drood's disappearance, faced malignity and folly," and lived it down with unconquered pride. In other words, she has been, as the sister of a suspected murderer, the object for all staring eyes to see; she has been the subject for all the vulgar curiosity of the city to discuss; until, finally, she wins sympathy and respect. Such a glaring public position seems impossible to escape detection. No greater betrayer of one's personality exists than the voice. Was it, therefore, possible for Helena to escape recognition?

Again: Has any indication been given us that Helena Landless could—with her particular temperament—assume and consistently maintain the free and easy whimsicality which is so striking a feature of Dick Datchery? It seems very improbable.

We now come to the new suggestion I propose to offer. I express no particular positive feeling—take it for what it is worth. I hold it to be worth all I venture to claim for it. "Who is Datchery?" I reply why should not Datchery be Lieut. Tartar? Tartar is the very impersonation of the Datchery temperament. It would be

perfectly natural to him. He is presented to us in a striking and original form. Fearless, we are assured, he is; brave as a lion and agile as a cat. Not for nothing does Dickens show us Tartar clambering in and out of the windows and climbing the roofs of Staple Inn, while the onlookers watch him with apprehensive terror lest he should fall and be dashed to pieces. Those qualities would be most useful in watching Jasper. They would be absolutely indispensable in the struggle and possible pursuit in the climax of the discovery. Let us put a little of the language of the two together for comparison!

DATCHERY.

"I suppose, waiter, that a fair lodging for a single buffer might be found in these parts, eh? Something old."

"Take my hat down for a moment, from that peg, will you? No, I don't want it; look into it. What do you see written there?" The waiter read "Datchery." "Now you know my name, Dick Datchery. Hang it up again."

"Something old is what I should prefer, something odd and out of the way; something venerable, architectural, and inconvenient."

"Anything cathedraly now." "Retired from the Army, sir?" (Sapsea). "His honour the Mayor does me too much credit." "From the Navy, sir?"

TARTAR.

"Runners, Scarlet, next door at the back. I could throw out a few more lines and stays. . . . Mignonette and Wallflower, that I could shove along the gutter (with a boathook I have by me) and shove on again when they are ship-shape. So that they would cause no trouble. . . . Tartar, corresponding set next door.

"I chose this place because . . . I knew I should feel more at home where I had a constant opportunity of knocking my head against the ceiling."

Why, it may be asked, should Tartar assume the character of Datchery? If it be once accepted that Drood was dead, Tartar is rather plainly hinted at as the character to marry Rosa. He was also friendly to Neville, innocent but accused. He was the boy saviour of Crisparkle's life. Might he not be also—despite the apparent first introduction to Grewgious—might he not be also on quite friendly terms with the latter, who, for aught we know, may also have been Tartar's man of business in the law? Tartar had informed Neville that he had

occupied these chambers for " nine months." The introduction to Grewgious may have been a blind. Grewgious may even have engaged the chambers for Tartar. I have no desire to strain the point, the book had not gone far enough to justify me in saying much more than I have already done. I leave the suggestion with you.

Another curious point may be mentioned. When Mr. Cuming Walters elaborated his theory he had not (see pp. 106-7) examined the illustrations on Charles A. Collins' design for the green covers of the serial parts in which " Drood " first appeared. On examination, Mr. Walters found them to " support in the most striking manner the opinions arrived at." Mr. Proctor wrote his book on, as you see, an entirely opposite theory; and he chose this identical set of illustrations for the frontispiece of his book, " Watched by the Dead! " and doubtless concluded, by such use of them, that these illustrations also supported his opinions to an equally striking extent. It is very curious indeed. Here are the two books (they were handed round for inspection). Another word as to Helena Landless. May one hazard the suggestion that she—on the night of the discovery of Drood's remains and of Jasper's dread secret—that she then, by arrangement with the others, impersonated the dress and appearance of the dead youth and so struck terror into the heart of Jasper, when he (drawn like Rudge to the Warrens) re-visited the scene of his crime? We do not know. Collins' illustration would favour such a view—that is all we can say.

One feature of good omen I claim in this connection for our old City, arising out of this " Mystery of Edwin Drood," unsolved, and probably unsolvable. It is this: Here lies the greatest single asset for the fame of the ancient City of Rochester throughout all English speaking lands. A half-written novel: *The Mystery of Edwin Drood!* " Had the book been fully written it would have done much for this City. But because the pen dropped from the great writer's hand with its task half done—it will do much more. The interest of the reading public

of all lands will, for ever, turn here. It will become, increasingly, a literary Mecca, to whose shrine the lover of Dickens will desire to take pilgrimage. They will revel in the abundant associations that will for ever abide imperishably associated with his name, and with his works. They will love it for its varied interests, and for the sake of the characters Dickens has created amid such a setting; they will love it because he loved it—it was the home of his childhood and of his later days—and they will love it, above and beyond all, because it was ever the place of his affections, and all his life and all his works were tinged by, and with, its beloved memories.

POSTSCRIPT. On the morning following the delivery of this paper—by a very singular coincidence—a letter appeared (November 3rd, 1905) from Mr. Luke Fildes, R.A., in *The Times*, p. 374. The statement there made by Mr. Fildes should crush for ever the Proctor theory of the re-appearance of Edwin Drood. Mr. Luke Fildes writes that he "knew Charles Dickens was very anxious that his secret should not be guessed." That the "hints" given to himself "were the outcome of a request of mine, that he would explain some matters, the meaning of which I could not comprehend, and which were for me, his (sole) illustrator, embarrassingly hidden." Mr. Fildes pointed out to Dickens, in the printer's proof where he was called upon to illustrate Jasper as wearing "a neckerchief of such dimensions as to go twice round his neck," that he had, as he pointed out to Dickens, "previously dressed Jasper as wearing a little black tie once round his neck." He wanted to know if there were "special reasons" for this alteration and submitted that he "ought to know." Dickens appeared disconcerted by the remark, and said something meaning that he was afraid he was "getting on too fast," and revealing more than he meant at that early stage. After a short silence, cogitating, he suddenly said, "Can you keep a secret?" I assured him he could rely on me. He then said, "I must have the double necktie! It is necessary, for Jasper strangles

Edwin Drood with it." This should indeed be final, despite Mr. Lang's later contention that the "strangling" may have been unsuccessful.

The above paper was first read to the then newly-formed Rochester Branch of the Dickens' Fellowship at a meeting held at the Rochester Guildhall on Thursday, 2nd November, 1905.

It led, shortly after, to my receiving an invitation from the parent body in London to take part in a debate upon this disputed problem. The meeting was held in the Memorial Hall, Farringdon Road, E.C. The contestants in this sort of Midshipman Easy triangular duel being Mr. Cumings Walters, of Manchester, Mr. G. K. Chesterton, and H. Smetham; Sir Luke Fildes, R.A., being in the chair.

My concluding words were an appeal to the Chairman that his letter to the *Times* "absolutely settled the question that Drood was dead, and therefore could not be either Datchery or anybody else."

Sir Luke Fildes replied that, at the time, he thought so too, but the answer came from the other side that though Jasper did strangle Drood, and left him for dead, he was not really dead, and was revived and rescued by Durdles and the boy from the Travellers' Rest.

"Indeed, ladies and gentlemen," added Sir Luke, "if I really could solve this problem I should hardly like to do it, for we could never again have so interesting an evening upon this subject as we have had the pleasure of experiencing to-night."

I can only remark that the answer "from the other side" adds two rather curious persons to keep the needed silence of Drood's deliverance from the public curiosity.

Another curious incident.

The first or second issue of the *Sunday Express* contained a letter or article congratulating the writer of a new book on the "Drood Mystery" as having put forward a very new and original idea in claiming that Dick Datchery was Lieut. Tartar.

The above paper was given at Rochester, noted in *The Dickensian*, and the London debate also took place about 15 years before this latter book was noted in the *Sunday Express*. This is not to suggest plagiarism, but that other thoughts have followed in the same channel.

DICKENS AND THE ORGANIST OF CLOISTERHAM.

Some fifty years ago the Cathedral at Rochester bore a high reputation for the quality of its musical service, which it still retains; but it was not always so, for when Ralph Banks was appointed Organist at Rochester in 1790, there was a very curious state of affairs in its Musical Programme. Preceding his appointment only two services—Aldrich in G and Rogers in D—together with twelve anthems, had been made to do alternate duty for TWELVE years without a single change. It seems almost incredible, like many items in human history; but the fact remains.

Mr. Banks died suddenly on the 20th September, 1841. He lies buried in the Nave. Up to his appointment, save for John Heath, 1614-1668, no organist at Rochester (a See founded over 1,320 years ago) had made a name in musical circles by any composition of church or other music.

Banks was an exception, having composed two whole services, one of which was recently used at Rochester. Ralph Banks was succeeded in 1841 by Dr. John Larkin Hopkins. On the latter resigning to take up an appointment at Trinity College, Cambridge, the post at Rochester was opened to competition. One of the necessary qualifications demanded by the examiners was the faculty of quick transposition. John Hopkins—cousin of the late organist—excelled in this gift. He won the appointment.

John Hopkins was born at Westminster, the 30th April, 1822, and became a chorister boy at St. Paul's Cathedral in 1831. His voice, as a boy, was of such rare purity and beauty that in 1838, he was chosen to sing the treble solo in the Coronation Anthem of Queen Victoria, at Westminster Abbey. He was a pupil of

Attwood. Attwood was taught by Mozart. The mantle of these musical Elijahs fell upon Hopkins as these two great masters were his musical forefathers. " For more than forty years John Hopkins had played the great organ in Rochester Cathedral " (to quote Sir Edwin Arnold), and " had seen no less than six bishops, and three deans come and go beneath the gilded arches of his organ loft. . . ." He had taught the art and science of his mighty instrument " to Dr. Sir F. Bridge (Westminster), Dr. E. J. Bridge (Chester), Dr. Crow (Ripon), Dr. D. J. Wood (Exeter), and Dr. H. E. Ford (Carlisle). He also partially trained Dr. Armes (Durham). He produced three University Professors of Music, and taught and trained Joseph Maas, the great tenor singer.

John Hopkins was indeed a very talented musician, yet he was a somewhat shy and rather reserved man. After his death on the 27th August, 1900, the late Sir Edwin Arnold wrote as follows:—" Here was one serene, contented, human being living in and by and for his glorious art of music—happy in its solace and its splendour."

John Hopkins came to Rochester in 1856; Charles Dickens purchased Gad's Hill House the same year, but did not enter into possession until 1857. " The Mystery of Edwin Drood," was begun in 1869. Dickens died the 9th June, 1870, leaving it unfinished—fourteen years after Hopkins' appointment to the Cathedral. It was, therefore, the music of Hopkins to which Edwin Drood and Rosa Bud presumably were listening when, in the pages of that work, having " come near the Cathedral windows they heard the organ and the choir sound out sublimely," and heard the " dying voice within " until " the organ and the choir burst forth and drowned it in a sea of music."

Over half a century ago on one Whit-Sunday afternoon, when still a raw youth, I wandered into the Nave of Rochester Cathedral to listen to the music. The beautiful service had run its course to that stage " Where in quires and places where they sing here followeth the

Anthem," when an unusual and prolonged pause ensued; so marked indeed was it, that not only myself, but others among the congregation began to feel that something had happened, and that matters had somehow gone amiss.

Just as this feeling reached its acutest point there arose another—a dim sort of doubt whether the organ really were being played, so subdued, so restrained and faint was the sound, that even the keen ears of youth were unable to decide with certainty. That doubt, however, died away as the moments passed, and the volume of sound increased in a glorious crescendo. With a superb and perfect mastery of control—unmatched in all the succeeding years of my later experiences, the wonderful accumulating sounds rolled out. They grew and grew to such tremendous power, that the mighty old Norman piers seemed verily to tremble before this great and imposing sea of music, and the ancient fabric seemed to rock to its very foundation stones. Then—suddenly—cut off as with a knife, the flood of majestic sound ended. The stillness that followed was as profound as the void of a deep abyss. Out of this marvellous silence the voice of a chorister boy arose, pure, sweet, thrilling, perfect, beautiful: it seemed as though it welled out from beneath the very throne of heaven in its appealing notes of " Come, Holy Ghost our Souls inspire."

Despite the passage of over half a century of years I have never forgotten that experience, nor ever will, while life endures.

This present volume is unique in that it presents for the first time collected histories of the villages with which Charles Dickens was most familiar. A book could be compiled to show his affection for the quaint old City of Rochester and its neighbourhood.

The date of frontispiece door is about 1480. Photo by H. Boughton.

INDEX.

A

Abbey, Higham, 88-9.
Abingdon, 149.
Abergaveny or Bergaveny, 39, 47.
Acworth, A. B., 106, 180.
Adams, 80, 147.
Ague, prevalence of, 120, 138, 182.
Allen—Aleyn, 71-7, 114, 133-4, 172.
Allchin, 52.
Alexander, 144.
Alfree, 176.
All Hallows, Hoo, 22.
Allington—Allyngton, 60.
Alms Dishes, 109.
Altar Slab, 8.
Altar Lights, 9, 52, 81, 101-9-10, 134, 162, 206 ; Rails, 160.
Arms, 22, 49-50, 78, 103, 162-3, 171.
Armada, 164.
Apuldrefield, 8.
Arnold, A. A., 30-2-4, 44, 56, 62, 97, 123-5.
Aumbries, 48, 62.
Austen, 82.
Aylesford, 7, 46-7.

B

Bacon, Lord, 190.
Baker, 166.
Banns Book, 53.
Ballards, 146.
Barfelde, 110.
Bargrave Field, 125.
Barrow, 91.
Baynard, 80, 179.
"Beacon," The, 32.
Beale, R. J., 12, 156-7.
Bedell—Bedill, 82.
Bede, Ven., 149.
Belcher, 76, 166.
Belleuncle, 15, 59.
Bells, 8, 45, 69, 72, 105, 112, 132, 163.
Bennett, 60.
Benham, Canon, 195.
Bentley, 86.
Berry—Burry—Court, 144, 182.
Bequests, 9, 49, 69-70-3, 82, 108-9, 133, 161-2, 203.
Berd, J., 75.
Bere, 91.
Bermondsey, 65, 121.
Best, 91, 109, 197.
Bestance, 170.
Birling, 65, 170.
Bishop, 53, 73, (Marsh) 144.
Bishopston, 169.
Black Death, 40, 44.
Blackford, 145.
Blackman, 112.
Bludworth, 66.
Bluegates, 135.
Boghurst, 52, 197.
Boleham, 57.
Bone Chests, Cippi, 86.
Bone Hole, 153-9, 161.
Booth, 37, "Hall," 141.
Boothby, 190-7.
Borsholder (Borough Elder), 73.
Borther, 109.
Bosworth, 112.
Boswyn, 133.
Boteler (Butler), 103.
Boyd, Canon H. B., 154-6, 177.
Boyden, 166.
Brasses, 9, 49, 69-70, 73, 82, 108-9.
Bradshaw, 22.
Brasier, 39.
Brass Pots (Fields), 88.
Braybrooke, Sir R., 18, 20, 40, 203.
Bridge (R.) Wardens, 17, 27-9, 35 ; Comsn. Queen E., 122.
Bromhey, 192.
Brooke (Family), 10, 12, 21, 60, 203.
Brooker, 53, 113, 203.
Brown, 123, 135, 178, 203.
Brun le, 91.
Buckland—Bockland, 38-9, 42, 49, 52.

Burgo de, 120.
Burden, Wiatt, 133.
Burrill, 91.
Burrow, 114.
Burney (Dr. Chas. and Fanny), 175-6.
Burleigh, Lord (Cecil), 145.
Buttonshaw, 78.
Buttway, Lords of, 137.

C

Calender (Gregorian), 102.
Canal, Higham, 88, 105.
Capps, T., 47.
Carpenter, alias "Hellfire Jack," 32.
Cardan, 146.
Carucate (Land measure, value), 119.
Carved Truss, Shorne, 57.
Cartwright (M.P.), 171.
Caryer, 81.
Castles, Feudal, 186.
Catter, 82.
Celts, 125 (Find of bronze), 180.
Census, 47.
Chafford, 59.
Chalices, 9, 203.
Chalk, 22, 27, 71, 97, 119, 121-3, 134.
Chamber, W., 71.
Chapel Field, 89 (St. Laurence), 143.
Chapel Wood, 76.
Chapman, 82.
Charlton, 112.
Charterhouse, 146.
Chatham, 45, 32.
Chequers, 92.
Chests, 101.
Cheyney, 80.
Child, Thos., 179.
Chimneys, Ancient, 124-5.
Chilmaid, 112.
Choir Stalls, Ancient, 155.
Chomely, 91.
Chumley, 96.
Church (House), 106-7, (Place) 88, (Street) 92
Churchwardens' Accounts, 46, 52, 83, 106-7-8.
Chyppe, 9.
Cippi, Roman, 86.
Clare, 112.
Clarke, 72, 93, 131, 147.
Cliffe, 27, 136-7; Great Fire, 140.
Clyve, Old Family, 138, 162, 179.
Cloisterham's Organist, 232-4.
Cloveshoe, 149.
Cobb, 92, 101, 112-4.
Cobham, 1 to 36, 63, 66.
Cobham College, 8, 27, 29, 30, 32, 83, 126.
Cobham Tomb, 10, 12.
Cobham (Family), 9, 10, 14 to 26, 57, 59, 60, 67-8, 78, 127-44, 188-9.
Cobham Pedigree, 19.
Cobham, Sir Alan, 186-7.
Cobhambury, 8.
Coffins, 46, 62.
Coins, Roman, 25, 85.
Coke, Philip (girl), 164.
Cooling—Cowling—20-7, 60, 100, 135, 181-206.
Comport, 201-6.
Cope, Major B., 18-19, 184-9, 194-202.
Cooper, 112.
Cooteman, 190-10.
Coppinger, 22.
Cordewell, 104.
Court Barons, 58-60, (Sole) 139, (Leet) 58.
Court Lodge, 56.
Cranmer, Edmund, 171.
Crawledge Marsh, 144.
Creslate, 73.
Crests, 14, 18.
Cressingham, 129.
Cross, 106.
Cruden, R., 189.
Crundwell, 112.
Crutches (Three), Crosses, Cruches, 40-1.
Crypt, 42.
Cuckolds Corner, 92.
Cunliffe, 86.
Currey, 81.
Cutler, 164-5.
Cuxton, 27-66.

D

Dadd's Hole, 4.
Dadd's Parricide, 2.
Danyell, 90.
Darnley (Family), 7, 25-6, 60, 68, 92, 145.
Davey, 39.
Davis, Angell, 165.
Day, F., 32; David, 123.
Deed Chests, 101, 164.
Devil's Head, 160.
Dene Holes, 44.

Denham, 190-7.
Defoe, Daniel, 174.
Deering, 132.
Dickens, 2, 5, 6, 56, 79, 87, 95, 101, 111-3, 117, 120-4, 130-1 ; Essay, 207-19.
Dillaway, 105.
Dod, 40.
Dode—Dowde, 39, 43.
Drood, Edwin, 220-31.
Drover, 49.
Druce, G. C., 130.
Duggen, 166.
Duncan, Leland L., 134.
Dunn, 60.
Durham, 150.
Dyke, 145.

E

Eadred, King, 197.
Easdown, 49, 52, 112.
Eastman (Mrs.), 25.
Eastborough, 192.
Ediva, Queen, 143, 197.
Edwards, 34, 112.
Elen—Elyn St., 161-2.
Ellys, Elis, Ely, Elys, 61, 69, 76, 161.
Englefield, 138.
Essell, 34.
Everest, 34.
Everly, 71.

F

Fairfield, Great and Little, 88.
Fairholt, 17, 184.
Farrington, 191.
Fane, 29.
Faunce (Brasses), 166, 178.
Fealty, 26.
Ferry, Higham, 87.
Felborow, 122-4.
Fielding, C. H., 8, 61, 66, 76, 105, 109, 117.
Fire, Great, at Cliffe, 140.
Filpot, 82.
Fisher, 90.
Fitzgerald, Percy, 123.
Flagons, 9, 109.
Flint, 50.
Flintham, 112.
Flint purse of gold coins, 85.
Foche, 102.
Folkland tenure, 39.
Fonts, 46, 68, 72, 99, 113, 155-6, 200.
Ford at Higham, 87.
Fox, John, 75.
Frank, 73.
Freeman, 112.
Free Warren, 58.
Frescoes, 155.
Frith (R.A.), 2, 6.
Fulk, 101, 109-10.

G

Gads Hill, 2, 40, 55, 87, 92-3, 97, 111, 114.
Gaell, 109.
Gates, 91, 146 ; Turnpike, 158-9.
Gattons, 182.
Gavelkind tenure, 58.
Genlade—Yantlet, 138.
Gerdeler, 9.
Gheast, Bishop, 172.
German, 109, 165.
Gibbons, 146 ; Grinling, 156.
Giffard, 38 ; Gyfford, 133.
Giberne, Agnes, Novel on Cooling, 192.
Gillingham, 5.
Gissom, 166, 179.
Goldock, 108, 164.
Godewick, 170.
Goodenough, S., Dean of Rochester, 96.
Gore Green, 92.
Gravesend, 27.
Gregorian Calendar, 102.
Greene, Geo., 160-3.
"Great Expectations," 182, 191-2-5, 200-1.
Greenwich, 36.
Greenhills, 105.
Grey, Lord, of Ruthin, 38.
Grey, Duke of Suffolk, 172.
Grove, W. H., 177.
Gunning, 34.
Grimstone, 122.

H

Hadley, 105.
Hadloe, 89, 104.
Halling, 27.
Halstow, 75.
Halfpence Lane, 4.
Hamerton, 10.
Harpinden, 20.
Harris, 21, 57, 120, 124.
Haselwood, 62.
Hasted, 7, 32, 37-8, 57, 66, 76, 87, 139-40.

Hawberk, 18.
Harvey (S. Clay), 145, 191.
Hawke, 72, 82.
Haysden, 78.
Hawking, 186.
Hearne, F., 191.
Heaton, Butler and Baynes, 48.
"Hell Fire Jack," 32.
Helen, Saint, 152-3, 9.
Helmet tilting, 18.
Hemenhale, 18.
Hermitage, Great and Little, 85, 86, 87.
Heronden-Hernden, 71-2, 77-8, 82.
Hewett, Capt. J. B., 66, 160, 194, 197.
Herselight, 102.
Hethe, Hamo de, 127 ; N., 171.
Higham, 27, 76, 85-117, 120-51, 146.
Higgs, Griffith—Griffen—172.
Hill, 105, 190 ; Hills, 85.
Hillyfield, 85.
Hillside House, 92.
Hinde, 3.
Hindle, 105, 112.
Holt, 9.
Holmes, 66.
Horseshoes (Three) and Castle, 191.
Hoo, Hundred of, 7, 15, 22, 27, 57, 120.
Hoo, de, 8.
Hook, alias Carpenter, etc., 32-4.
Holy Cross, 153.
Horsley, 82.
Howell, G. O., 1, 8.
Hour Glasses, 156-8.
Howett, 81.
Hugo—of The Dead Sea, 136-7.
Hughes, W. R., 2, 191.
Hyde, 122, 145, 179.
Hylton, 103.

I

Igglesden, C., 37.
Inglett, 103.
Inns, 1, 23, 41, 49, 56, 61, 93, 163, 182, 191.
Ireland, 7.
Ironmonger, 113.
Ingoldsby, 111, 123.

J

Jacobean House, Fire at, 140.
James, 90.
Johnson, 51, 138 ; Dr., 177.
Jordan, 72, 81.
Judd, 60.

K

Katherine, Saint, 49, 62, 75, 82.
Kenne, 91.
Kent Fines, 62, 147, 206.
Kemsing, 65.
Kerner, 90.
Knight's Service, 58 ; John, 147.
Knolles—Knollys—17.

L

Lakefield, 73.
Lambarde, 7, 29, 30, 35, 71.
Langton, Stephen, 142.
Large, 81.
Larkin, 114-7.
Latimer, Bishop Hugh, 171.
Layton, 66.
Lawrence, 90.
Leathes, Dr. S., 177.
Leather Bottle Inn, 1, 2.
Leaver, Mabel, 203.
Leder, Oliver, 147.
Leland, 91.
Lennard, Lord Dacre, 190.
Levison, 29, 113.
Linch, W., 204.
Lifan, 171.
Lilliechurch, 88, 92, 135.
Lovelace, 122.
Luddesdown, 37-55.
Lupo, Theo., 204.
Lynd, 26.
Lynn-Linton, 95-7.
Lynford, 165.
Lyster, 3.
Lloyd, H. R., 142, 159-60, 176-7.

M

Maidstone, 12, 32, 60, 68.
Malling, 89.
Mallison, 86.
Manwood, 93, 122.
Manor Houses, Sketches of, 144.
Maplesden, 60, 79.
Martin, 106, 132-4; "Humanity," 167.
Mason—Machon—50, 52, 62, 133.
Maybury, Sir Hy., 97.
Maypole, 52.

Maxwell, Lady, 123.
Maye, W., 133-4.
Mears and Stainbanks, 45, 69.
Meers, 81.
Merrick, 87.
Merrie Boys' Inn, 182.
Merston, 73-5.
Merton, J. W., drowned at sea, 204.
Mitchell, 60.
Millcroft, 147.
Milton, 81.
Mockbeggar, 91-2.
Montacute, 38, 49.
Montchesnie de, 38, 91.
Mortimers, 135, 139, 141, 146, 162, 168.
Monk, comical figure, 129-30.
Monins, 139.
Mottram, 170.
Mungeam, 5.
Mullinder's Forge, 97.
Murimuth, 169.
Myers, 111.

N

Neame, 112.
Nevil, 52.
Neville (Family), 22, 39, 57, 58-9.
Newton, 22.
Noakes, 79.
Norfolk, Duke of, 187.
Normans, 61, 69, 71.
Northwood de, 58.
Norton de, 8.
Nunn, 81.
Nunnery, Higham, 88-9.

O

Oakley, Great and Little, 91.
O'Brien, Lord, 121.
O'Grady, 113.
Oglethorpe, 89.
Oldcastle, 20, (play) 192, and novel on), 192.
Okington, 60.
Oisterlande, 143.
Oxenden, 71, 82.

P

Paddleworth, 44.
Page, 61, 65, 69-71, 77, 80, 82.
Paine, W., 204.
Palmer, 39, 82, 112.
Parfect, 80, 83.
Parish Pound, 53.
Parker, 72, 82, 104.
Patens, 9, 109, 163.
Peake, 42.
Peacock, 112.
Pear Tree Lane, 55, 88.
Pearson, 104.
Peion, 49.
Pencester, 59, 68.
Pensioners, Cobham College, 27, 29.
Penny, 90.
Penenden Heath, 32.
Perryott, 109-10, 164.
Pett—Pette—9, 50, 52, 138.
Pettitt, 73.
Philipson, 164.
Phippen, 3, 88.
Philpott, 57, 86, 197.
Pickers—Gill—Cunliffe, 86.
Pickwick, 1, 2, 5.
Pigion, 164.
Pipes Place, 56, 60-1, 75, 79.
Piscinas, 101, 199, 200.
Plaistow, Thos., 178.
Plate at Cobham Hall, 21.
Ploughland, 119.
Pocock, 32.
Pole—Poole—109, 171.
Polley—Polehill—39, 138.
Pokle, 133.
Porten, 60, 78-9.
Pratt, 112.
Priory, Higham, 90.
Priors Hall, 144-6.
Pulpits, 101, 156-7.
Pulver, 110.

Q

Queenborough, 75.
Qwickerell, R., 161.

R

Rainham (Essex), 29.
Ram, R. le, 138, 146, 162, 169, 178.
Rate Book, 52.
Raleigh, Sir W., 21-2, 189.
Registers, 8, 47, 69, 105-6, 131, 164.
Rectors, Cliffe, 168.
Reredos, 48.
Rhodes, A., 75, 86, 155, 177.

Richmond, Duke of, 121, 144, 190.
Ridgeway (Higham), 86; Shorne, 55-6.
Rise, T., 166.
Rohn or Younge, 47.
Rogers, F. E., 141, 177.
Rolfe—Rolff—61, 108, 110.
Roman Coins, 25, 85.
Rood Screens and Lofts, 71, 82, 100, 102, 109-10.
Roote, P., 166.
Rose, 113.
Roundhall, 15, 59, 60, 63, 67-8.
Rome House, 140.
Roy Hy. and Susan, 132.
R "Master," 168.

S

Sacville, 122.
Sapience, C., 165.
Saye, de, 58.
Seale, Kemsing-cum, 65.
Seals, 31-2, 34-5.
Sedilia, 62, 198.
Sedley, 91, 138.
See-Ho Inn, 56.
Sepulchre, Easter, 155.
Septivans, de, 26.
Sermons, length of, 26.
Sevenoaks, 36.
Shales, 91.
Shammel, Hd. of, 57.
Sharnall, 59, 187.
Sharpe—Sterrop—78, 90.
Sheafkin, 90.
Shepherd, 49.
Sherlocke, 107.
Shorne, 8, 14, 15, 27, 29, 55-83, 92, 125.
John, 74-6 ; Nelson button, 93.
Short, T., 139.
Simpkinson, J., 175.
Skorne, W., 82.
Smith, 2, 60, 77, 79, 83, 109, 165, 180.
Smith, C. Roach, 10, 17, 25, 34-5, 86, 160.
Smith Masters, 49.
Smith Farm, 29.
Smyth, 90.
Somers, 77.
Somner, Great Henry, 166.
Southfleet, 65.
Sprevor, 9.
Squints, 44.
St. Clare, 91.
St. Leger, 92.
Sparkes, 205.
Stace, 9.
Standenought, 90.
Stalls, Cooling, 198.
Staynes, J., 179.
Stephen, 93, 111.
Sterborough, 15.
Stevenson, 60.
Stevens, G., 147.
Stifford, 29.
Stiles, 52.
Stocks, 52.
Stoke—Oisterlande—143.
Stunt, 112, 114.
St. Helen, 152-3, 159.
Strood, 27, 37, 40, 55.
Stoups (Holy Water), 154, 161.
Stuart, 60, 92.
Sundials, 46.
Sulings (land measure), 119.
Swayne, 90.
Swynests, 203.
Synods (Saxon), 149-51.

T

Tanner, 60.
Tanyard, 83.
Taylor, 29, 107, 113, 117.
Tebold, 134.
Tea (first known), 130.
Temple, 66.
Telegraph Hill, 111, 114-5.
Thompson, 62.
Thornton, 37, 47, 50.
Thorpe, 31, 49, 50, 59, 61, 105, 162.
Thurrock West, 29.
Thurston, G., 205.
Tilbury, 143.
Tithing—Tything—73.
Tombs, 10-21, 66, 76, 80-3, 89, 103-4.
Tomlin, 82.
Tomlinson, 190, 197.
Toone, Canon J., 52.
Topping, T., 124.
Towers, 8, 45, 66.
Townend, 93.
Trellick, Bishop, 44.
Trice, 113,
Trottiscliffe, 49.
Truston, 109-10.
Tuff, 106.
Tunnel, Higham, 88.
Tupman, 1.
Turke, 109-10.

Twopenny, 32, 34.
Tyler Wat, 184.
Tymberwood, 123.

U

Uncle, 59, 78.
Upshire, 92.
Uttyng—Ullyng—171.

V

Vale, 165.
Valence, 4, 38.
Vaughan, 68.
Vdal—Udal, 66.
Vere, de, 38.
Vernon, Sir P., 129.
Veronese, Paul, 153.
Vincent, W. T., 66, 131.
Voosegate, 109.

W

Waller, 10.
Wallis—Waleyce, 53, 81-2.
Wallis, Canon A. T., 168, 177.
Wallingford, 141, 168.
Walmhurst, 113.
Ward, Artemus (Humorist), 124.
Warren, 104.
Walton, 170.
Wapull, 164, 169.
Watts, 109-10.
Webb, 109.
Webster, 34.
Weekes, 113.
Weever, 10, 59, 72.
Weller, 96, 194.
Wentworth, 79, 138.
Wesley, John, Mary, Anne, 173.
Weston, 171.
White, 106, 132-3.
Whittaker, 39.
Whitmore, 190, 197.
Whittinghame, 82.
Wittlesey, Archbishop, 155.
Wigan, 45-8, 51.
Wilkins, 106.
Windmill, 147.
Williams, 139, 165.
Williamson, Sir J., 9, 27, 60, 121.
Wilson, 172.
Winch, I. G., 93.
Windows, 48-9, 110, 112-14.
Wingham, 113.
Wod—Wood—109.
Worsley, 90, 109.
Wodyer—Woodyear—T. and M., 204.
Wootton, 113.
Wrangling Lane, 43.
Wright, 9, 113, 140.
Wyatt, 12, 55, 60-8, 144, 172, 187.
Wyleby, 169.

Y

Yeve Ales, 9, 50, 133, 203.
Yonge—Rohn—47.

Subscribers.

1 Anthony, S. J. 18, Goddington Road, Strood.
1 Arnold, A. A., F.S.A., Cobhambury, Gravesend.
1 Aveling, T. L., J.P., Ash, Kent.
1 Ball, Beckford, Fernleigh, Ditton, Kent.
1 Batchelor, Geo., Junr., Grove Road, Frindsbury.
2 Biggs, Lewis, Primrose Cottage, Wrotham.
1 Blackman, A. G., 182, Broadfield Rd., Moss Side, Manchester.
1 Blackmore, Miss S., 158, Gordon Road, Strood.
1 Blackmore, Mrs. E., "Highfield," Twerton Hill, Bath.
1 Blackmore, F. J., Argyle House, Twerton, Bath.
1 Brain, R., 194/6, High Street, Chatham.
1 Baker, Miss Emily.
1 Bobby & Co., Ltd., High Street, Margate.
1 Bowles, Miss A. M., Elmstead Grange, Chislehurst, Kent.
1 Bull, Deputy Walter, C.C., 120, Bishopsgate, E.C. 2.
1 Bull, H. A., Castle Club, Rochester.
4 Bursill, F.L.A., Philip C., Borough Librarian and Curator, Woolwich Libraries and Museum, Central Public Library, William Street, Woolwich, S.E. 18.
1 Bursill, Philip C. (as above).
1 Clegg, C. J., The Nook, Hempstead.
1 Clibbon, Mrs. (Montreal, Canada), c/o Mrs. Cooper, "Lisfannon," Strood.
1 Cobb, E. Farley, F.R.I.B.A., Hillside Avenue, Strood.
1 Cobb, Robert, Watlynge, Rede Court, Strood.
1 Colyer-Fergusson, Sir Thomas, Bart., Ightham Mote.
1 Cooper, Mrs. J., "Lisfannon," Goddington Road Strood.
1 Cooper, R. H., "Lisfannon," Goddington Road, Strood.
1 Cope, Major Brian, Leitrim Lodge, Wicklow.
1 Couchman, H. G., 22, Weston Road, Strood.
1 Cowell, F. C., Oahu, Waipu, Hawaii, U.S.A.
1 Dakers, W. J., 12, Goddington Road, Strood.
1 Darnley, Earl, Puckle Hill, Cobham, Kent.
1 Dibley, Geo. E., F.G.S., Lambourne, Cobham Road, Strood.
1 Dove, Mrs. W., "Copperfield," Pattens Lane, Rochester.
1 Driver, Rev. W. D., Leybourne Rectory, Kent.
1 Dunch, A. H., 27, Clements Lane, E.C. 4.
1 Easter, E. J., 99, High Street, Strood.
1 Easter, F. E. L., 99, High Street, Strood.
1 Edmonds, Jas., Hill Farm, Higham, Kent.
1 Fielder, C., N.S. Hospital, Dartmouth.
1 Finch, W. Coles, Waterworks House, Luton, Chatham.
1 Gadd, Col. W. L., R.G.A., Holly Lodge, Gravesend.
1 Harwood, L., 14, High Street, Gillingham, Kent.
1 Harris, Edwin, Eastgate, Rochester.
1 Hammond, F. J., A.K.C., All Hallows Vicarage, Rochester.
1 Hewitt, Capt. J. B., R.N., 8, South Avenue, Rochester.

1 Holliday, A. C., 1, Mitre Road, Rochester.
1 Hodge, Alfred, 1, Springfield Gardens, Upper Clapton, N.E.
1 Holgate, E. R., 5, Norwood Cottages, Cliffe.
1 Jarrett, H. J., Bredgar Cottage, Stoke, Rochester.
1 Jones, Miss W., 52, Cecil Road, Rochester.
1 Jones, K. H., Surgeon Captain, R.N., The Manor, St. Stephen's, Canterbury.
1 Key, Rev. F. F., Trottiscliffe Rectory, Malling.
1 Keene, W. W., Estate Office, Cobham, Kent.
1 Kent Archæological Society.
1 Kidwell, J., J.P., 300, High Street, Rochester.
1 Knight, C. J., Castle Club, Rochester.
1 Leeds, C. S., 70, Balmoral Road, Gillingham, Kent.
1 Levy, C. Lewis, Court Wood, Shorne, Kent.
1 Link, Capt. R. J., Burleigh Castle, Tobago, B.W. Indies.
1 McCrea, W. J., 261, High Street, Chatham.
1 Matthews, Councillor F. C. A., 21, New Road, Rochester.
1 Moore, Mrs. Dora, Manchester.
1 Moore-Brabazon, Col. J. T. C., M.P., 15, Gerald Road, London, S.W. 1.
3 Mugeridge, F., Bromhey, Cooling, Rochester (series).
1 Nash, Alfred, Higham, Rochester.
1 Parsons, A., 54, Maidstone Road, Chatham.
1 Peters, T., 83, Weston Road, Strood.
1 Prall H. A., High Street, Rochester.
1 Rochester Book Society, Castle Club, Rochester.
1 Robinson, J., 16, Hillside Avenue, Strood.
1 Salisbury, Marquis, P.C., G.C.V.O., C.B., Cranbourne Manor, Salisbury.
1 Sams, Wm., St. David's, Herne Bay.
1 Sams, Leslie, M.C., 133/9, High Street, Gillingham.
1 Sawyer, W. H., 9, Castle View Road, Strood.
1 Shersby, H., 1, St. John's Terrace, Cuxton Road, Strood.
1 Simmons, C. T. B., 114, Leathwaite Road, Clapham Common, S.W. 11.
1 Smetham, A., Junr., Coedcae, Cefn Coed, Merthyr Tydvil (series).
1 Smetham, A., West Twerton, Bath.
1 Smith, A. G., 30, Jersey Road, Strood.
1 Strood & Frindsbury Book Society, Conservative Club, Strood.
1 Sutherland, Mrs. Minnie, 77, Kitchener Road, Strood.
1 Taylor, Mrs. E., 6, Weston Road, Strood.
1 Taylor, Councillor Osborne, 118, New Road, Chatham.
1 Tomlin, Alderman J., C.C., Rossdale, Maidstone.
1 Toone, Canon J., M.A., Cuxton Rectory, Rochester.
1 Tutt, H. F., 15, York Road, Rochester.
1 Vandersteen, Councillor A. E., Bedgebury, Canterbury.
1 Vane, Miss A. E., 69, High Street, Tonbridge.
1 Young, A., Castle Club, Rochester.
1 Ward, Geo., A.R.C.A., Hillside Avenue, Strood.
1 Ware, Mrs. Gertrude, Weston Road, Strood.
1 West, Miss M.
2 Wigan, Miss, Henley Croft, Luddesdown.
1 Willis, Alderman E. W., J.P., King Edward Road, Rochester.